

(2)  
THE  
SECOND COMEDIE  
OF  
PVB. TERENTIVS,  
CALLED  
EVNVCHVS,  
Or,  
The Eunuche,

*English and Latine :*

Claused for such as would write or speake  
the pure Language of this Author, after any Method  
whatsoeuer, but especially after the Method  
of *Dr. Webbe*, (*et cetera*).

The vses whereof the Reader may finde in the Epistle  
before the first Comedie.

---

*Printedged by Patens from his Maiesstie.*

---



LONDON,  
Printed by *A. I.* for *Philip Waterhouse*, and are to be sold at his  
shop at the signe of *St. Pauls Head*, in *Cannin street* neere  
London stone. 1629.

THE  
SECOND COMEDIE  
OF  
PVB. TERENTIVS  
CALLED  
EVNVCHVS

Or  
The Eunuche

English and Latine :

Classed for such as would write or speake  
the pure language of this Author, after any Method  
whatsoever, but especially after the Method  
of Drexell

The use whereof the Reader may find in the Epistle  
before the first Comedie.

Printed by Patent from the Stationers.



Printed by C. A. for Philip Widdowes and are to be sold in his  
Shop at the Sign of the Star in Cannon Street  
London. 1625.



THE SPEECHES

PERSONS

THE SCENES

The Speeches of the  
Persons

Persons

The Scenes

1. A Young man  
2. A servant  
3. A citizen  
4. A parasite  
5. A young man  
6. A souldier  
7. A waiting mayd  
8. A young man  
9. A young man  
10. A mayd  
11. A Eunuch  
12. A Scullion  
13. A Nurse  
14. An old man  
15. The reciter [or  
book holder.

PHADRIA,  
PARMENO,  
THAIS,  
GNATHO,  
CHLAREA,  
THRASO,  
PYTHIAS,  
CHREMES,  
ANTIPHO,  
DOREAS,  
BORVS,  
SANGA,  
SOPHRONA,  
LACHES,  
CALLIOPIVS,

A. *Adolesens.*  
*Seruns.*  
*Menstruus*  
*Parasitus*  
*Adolesens.*  
*Miles.*  
*Ancilla.*  
*Adolesens.*  
*Ancilla.*  
*Eunuchus.*  
*Ecce.*  
*Nutrix.*  
*Senex.*  
*Resistor.*

C. Sulpitius Apollinaris  
his summarie argument  
upon the Eunuch.

The fol-  
dier  
Thraso did  
carry a  
way [a  
maid] cō-  
monly [but]  
falsly.  
called the  
sister of  
Thais,  
not  
know-  
ing  
the  
same.

and he giueth  
[her] to the  
same  
[Thais.]

This [supposed Si-  
ster] was a Citizen of A-  
thens.

2. Arg. 1

2.2. 2

2.2. 3

C. Sulpitij Apollinaris  
Periocha in Eu-  
nuchum.

Sororē falsā  
disti-  
casā Thai-  
dis  
idipsum  
ignorans  
miles a-  
daxit  
Thraso

ipsa  
que donat.

erat haec cinis Attica.

a aduent.

To

to the same [wo-  
man]: the lo-  
uer of  
:Thais:  
uPha:  
:dia:: cau-  
seth  
an Eu-  
nuch- which  
he had  
bought  
to be  
deliue-  
red.

and himselte goeth in-  
to the Countie.

Being intreated that he  
would grant two dayes  
to *Thrase*.

*Phadria's*  
yōg brother beeing de-  
speratly in  
loue with  
the Mayd  
that was  
sent for a  
gift to  
*Thais*,

did put on  
the Eunuchs  
cloathes.

*Pármēno* persuaues him  
[to it.]

He goeth in hec de-  
floures the  
virgin.

2.1. 4

¶ *Eidē Eunuchū quem  
tradiuerat: Thas-  
idis  
mator  
Phadria  
no bono  
dono  
dono do  
ad hanc*

2.2. 5

*Ac rus ipse abijt.*

2.2. 6

¶ *Thrasoni oratus bidu-  
um concederet.*

2.3. 7

¶ *Ephebus fra-  
ter Phadria  
puellulam  
cum de-  
periret do-  
no missam  
Thaidi,  
ornatu Eu-  
nuchi induitur.*

2.2. 8

*Suadet Pármēno.*

2.2. 9

¶ *Introijt, vitiat virgi-  
nem.*

¶ 4

But

<p>             Brother be-              ther be-              ing found              a Gliden              of A              then, bestoweth              her that              was de-              floured on              the youth.           </p>	<p>2.2. 10</p>	<p>             See <i>Phadria</i>              brother              sister              am              in              much              had           </p>
<p>             [and] <i>Thraso</i> obtaineth              his request of <i>Phadria</i>.           </p>	<p>2.2. 11</p>	<p> <i>Phadria</i> <i>enoyas</i> <i>Thra-</i>  <i>so</i>.           </p>
<p>             The youth              was              was              was           </p>	<p>             2.2. 12           </p>	<p>             The youth              was              was              was           </p>
<p>             The youth              was              was              was           </p>	<p>             2.2. 13           </p>	<p>             The youth              was              was              was           </p>
<p>             The youth              was              was              was           </p>	<p>             2.2. 14           </p>	<p>             The youth              was              was              was           </p>

The Prologue.

If there be any one  
who studies to please

verie many good men,  
and  
to offend but a few,  
Among this sort,  
this Poet makes profe-  
sion to be one.

Then  
if there be any man  
who con-  
ceiveth that he hath  
been spoken  
against un-  
generally,

let him thinke so,  
[yet] let him know,  
That it was  
answered,  
not spokē;  
because,  
he offended first :

2. p. 1

2. p. 2

2. p. 3

2. p. 4

2. p. 5

2. p. 6

3. p. 7

2. p. 8

2. p. 9

2. p. 10

1. p. 11

2. p. 11

p. 2. 12

2. p. 13

2. p. 14

2. p. 15

A

PROLOG

Siquisquam est,

placere se

bons quam plurimis,

minime multos laedere

in his

Poeta hic nomen profe-

Tum

Siquis est,

qui dictum in se

existimat

Sic existimet

Scius,

Responsum

esse

prior

who

a. ex.  
ait.

a. prior



who  
made  
bad  
Latin  
[Co-  
me-  
die]  
good  
Greece  
[Come-  
die]  
By: well for  
much  
transla-  
ting ::  
stand  
wri-  
ting: them

The same  
man did now of late  
present Me-  
nanders [Co-  
medie cal-  
led] Phasma.

And in [his Play called] the  
Treasure,

he wrot,  
that [the  
defendat]  
(trō whō  
the golde  
[that was  
foud] was  
demāded)  
did plead  
[or shew  
cause]  
why it  
was his be-  
fore.

2.p. 16

1

2.p. 17

2.p. 18

2.p. 19

2.p. 10

2.p. 21

Quis  
bene ver-  
tendo ::  
casū  
fieri ::  
bendo ::  
male ::  
ex  
cu bonis  
Latinas  
fecit non  
bonas.

Idem Me-  
nandri Phas-  
ma  
dedit

Atque  
in Thelauro

scripsit,

causam  
dicere  
(unde pe-  
nitur an-  
rum)  
quare  
fisu  
um  
quam

cas descri-  
bendo.

a se veni.

[the



[the plaintife] which  
required [it] [had shew-  
ed reason]

2.p. 22

*illuc qui petis,*

how the Treasure be-  
longed vnto him;

2.p. 23

*unde n fis Theſaurus ſibi,*

or

2.p. 24

*¶ aut*

how it  
came into his Fathers  
monument.

2.p. 25

*unde in patrum  
monumentū  
peruenerit.*

Henceforth,

2.p. 26

*¶ Dehinc,*

that he:  
doe not: deceiue him-  
himſelfe,  
: or  
: thinke thus:

2.p. 27

*ne: fruſtresur ipſe ſe;  
: aut  
: ſic cogites:*

I haue quit-  
ted my ſelfe (alreadie;

2.p. 28

*¶ deſunctus ſum  
ſum;*

there is nothing that he  
can ſay to me:

2.p. 29

*nihil eſt quod diſcat mihi:*

I warne  
him that hee erre  
not;

2.p. 30

*¶ ſi ne erres  
moneo;*

and

2.p. 31

*¶*

that hee giue ouer to  
prouoke.

2.p. 32

*deſinas laceſſere.*

I haue many other  
things,

2.p. 33

*¶ Habes alia multa,*

which ſhall be now-  
forgiuen him,

2.p. 34

*qua  
condonabitur;*

[but] they ſhall bee  
brought forth

2.p. 35

*¶ qua proferentur*

hereafter,

2.p. 36

*poſt,*

a ſc. cauſam  
dixiſſet.

if he proceeded to offend

as

he went about to do

Now

after the A

diles had

bought Men-

ders Eunuch, which we

are about

to act

hce wrought great

meanes

that he might have the

sight of it.

The Magi

strate being there

present;

it began to be acted.

He cries out

That a thee:

not

poet had put

out that

comedy;

and

that he had not a jot de-

ceived [any one] [there-

in]

for all that:

that it was Nevus his

Colax [or Flatterer,]

and

2 p. 37

2 p. 38

2 p. 39

2 p. 40

2 p. 41

2 p. 42

2 p. 43

2 p. 44

2 p. 45

2 p. 46

2 p. 47

2 p. 48

2 p. 49

2 p. 50

2 p. 51

2 p. 52

2 p. 53

2 p. 54

2 p. 55

2 p. 56

2 p. 57

2 p. 58

2 p. 59

2 p. 60

2 p. 61

2 p. 62

2 p. 63

2 p. 64

2 p. 65

2 p. 66

2 p. 67

2 p. 68

2 p. 69

2 p. 70

2 p. 71

2 p. 72

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

aspicege laura lo adu

a Nul.

a Neni.

thar

that it was an old play  
of *Plautus* is:

2.p. 53

*Plauti veteris fabula*

a se. esse

that the Pa-  
rafites:  
and:  
the:  
soldi-  
ers:  
part:  
was ta-  
ken from  
thence.

2.p. 54

¶ *Para-  
fiti personam inde  
ablatam,  
militu:*

If that be a fault,

2.p. 55

¶ *Si id est peccatum*

the Poet not foresee-  
ing is a fault

2.p. 56

*peccatum imprudenti  
est ¶ Poeta:*

who did not studie to  
commit a theft.

2.p. 57

*non qui furtum facere  
studuerit.*

That it is so,

2.p. 58

¶ *Id ita esse,*

you shall be  
able presently  
to iudge.

2.p. 59

*vos  
indisare poteri-  
tis.*

*Colax* is *Menanders*  
[Play:]

2.p. 60

¶ *Colax Menandri est*

a se. comedie

in it is the Parasite, Co-  
la:  
and  
the bragging sol-  
dier.

2.p. 61

*in ea est parasitus Colax  
miles gloriosus.*

he  
de-  
nies-  
not- that he  
trans-  
ferred  
those  
persōs into  
his  
Eu-  
nuch out of  
the  
Greece:

2.p. 62

case  
non-  
negat & per-  
sonas  
trans-  
tulisse in Eu-  
nu-  
chum  
suam & ex  
Gra-  
eca:

but

2.p. 63

sed

that  
he  
knew those plais  
to haue bin for-  
merly  
made La-  
tine;

2.p. 64

cas fabulas  
factas prius  
& Latinas  
scisse  
sefe;

that  
he confidently  
denies.

verily-

2.p. 65

id- puerū  
pernegat.

But

2.p. 68

&amp; Quod

If it bee nor  
lawful for o-  
thers to vse the  
some per-  
sons;

2.p. 67

Si- personis of-  
dem uti  
alijs non licet;

how

How	2.p. 68	¶ Qui
is it more		magn
law	2.p. 69	lices::
full::to describe seruants		::surrentes-
running,		feruos,
to make::Matrons-	2.p. 70	::scribere::
good,		::¶ bonas-
::Whores-		matronas,
lewd,		::facere,::
::a parasite		::Meretrices
glutto-		malas,
mous,		::¶ Parasitū
a soldier		adacem,
vaunking,		::gloriosum
that a child be sub-		militem,
orned,		::¶ Puerum
that an old man		::supponi::
should be deceiued		::falli ::
by his seruant,		::per-
to loue,		feruū,
to hate,		::senē,::
to suspect.		amare,
		odisse,
		suspiciari.
Lastly,	2.p. 71	Denique,
There is nothing	2.p. 72	¶ Nullum est iam
said		dictum,
which hath not beene sayd	2.p. 73	quod non dictum sit
before.	2.p. 74	prius.
Wherefore	2.p. 75	¶ Quare

it is fit that  
ye should know  
and  
pardon,  
if the new  
ones doe  
what the  
Auntients  
were woont  
to doe.

2.p. 76

equum est  
vos cognoscere  
atque  
signoscere  
quae vete-  
res facia-  
runt,  
si faciunt no-  
vi.

Be attentive,

2.p. 78

Attente operam;

and

2.p. 79

with silence

2.p. 80

cum silentio

consider,

2.p. 81

animum adverte;

That ye may through-  
ly know

2.p. 82

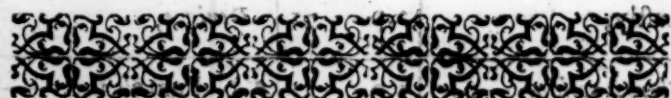
ut per noscatis;

what this Eunuch mea-  
neth.

2.p. 83

quid sibi Eunuchus velit.

a animad-  
vertite.



Of the first Act the  
first Scene.

Actus primi Sce-  
na prima.

Phædria a young man,  
Parmeno a servant.

Phædria Adolescentens;  
Parmeno Servus.

W Hat shall  
I doe there-  
fore?

2.1.1. 1

Q Vid-  
faciam?

PHÆ.

should



Should I not goe?	2.I.I. 2	<i>Non eam?</i>
What, not now,	2.I.I. 3	<i>Ne nunc quidem</i>
when I am sent for	2.I.I. 4	<i>¶ Cum accersor</i>
of [her] own accord?	2.I.I. 5	<i>ultrò?</i>
or rather,	2.I.I. 6	<i>an potius</i>
Should I so settle [or prepare] my selfe, [as]	2.I.I. 7	<i>ita me comparem,</i>
not to endure the dif- graces of Whores?	2.I.I. 8	<i>¶ non perpeti meretricum contumelias?</i>
She shut me out,	2.I.I. 9	<i>¶ Exclusit,</i>
shee calleth me againe;	2.I.I. 10	<i>renocat,</i>
Should I returne,	2.I.I. 11	<i>Redeam?</i>
No,	2.I.I. 12	<i>non,</i>
if she would intreat me.	2.I.I. 13	<i>si me obsecrès.</i>
If you can [keep] your determinati- on,] by Her- cules	2.I.I. 14	<i>¶ Si quidem — hercle, — possis,</i>
[there is] no thing :: rather [to be don] : [nor] :: more courageous:	2.I.I. 15	<i>nihil :: prius, : neq; : : fortius:</i>
But	2.I.I. 16	<i>¶ Verum</i>

PAR.

B

If

If you shal[once] begin

2.I.I. 17

*Si incipies*

and not performe it lustily ;

2.I.I. 18

*neque <sup>a</sup>perficies gnausset,*

*a pertenda,*

And

2.I.I. 19

*¶ Atque*

when you shall be able to endure no longer ;

2.I.I. 20

*ubi pati non poteris ;*

when no bodie desires you,

2.I.I. 21

*cum nemo expeteb,*

*b expeteb,*

before yee are made friends,

2.I.I. 22

*¶ infectâ pace,*

of your own accord,

2.I.I. 23

*ultrò*

you shall come to her,

*adeam venies,*

making it knowne that you loue [her,]

2.I.I. 24

*indicans ¶ se amare,*

and

2.I.I. 25

*&*

cannot forbear [the sight of her,]

2.I.I. 26

*ferre non posse ;*

all is dashed,

2.I.I. 27

*actum est,*

you may go shake your eares,

2.I.I. 28

*ilicet,*

you haue cast your selfe away,

2.I.I. 29

*¶ c perijisti,*

*c perijisti.*

[and] shee will mocke you,

2.I.I. 30

*eludet,*

when

when she shall perceiue  
you to be vanquished.

2. I. I. 31

*ubi te euictum senferis.*

Therefore

2. I. I. 32

¶ *Proin*

do you  
thinke  
on't—  
— againe  
— and a  
— gaine, whilest it  
— is time,

2. I. I. 33

*tu*  
—  
— *du d tēp*  
— *est,*  
— *etiam as*  
— *que etiā*  
*cogita,*

*deft tempus.*

O Master.

2. I. I. 34

¶ *Here.*

The  
thing—  
which— in it felfe  
hath::neither  
—::reason,  
—::nor  
—::any  
—::meane,

2. I. I. 35

*Que*  
*res—:* in se  
—::neg,  
—::confiliū,  
—::neg,  
—::modum—  
¶ *ha—:*  
*bes—:* —::ul  
—::lū;

that cannot you rule by  
[reason or] aduice.

2. I. I. 36

*eam confilio regere non  
potes.*

In loue

2. I. I. 37

¶ *In amore*

all these  
vices  
are —::iniuries,  
—::fufpitions,  
—::enmities,  
—::truce,  
—::warre,  
—::peace againe:

2. I. I. 38

*hac omnia  
in funt vi*  
*tia—::iniuria,*  
—::¶ *fufpitiones,*  
—::inimicitia,  
—::inducia,  
—::bellum,  
—::pax rursus.

if you  
require to make  
these vn-  
certaine  
things cer-  
taine by-  
rea-  
son,

2.I.I. 39

you labour to no more  
purpose,

2.I.I. 40

than

2.I.I. 41

if you should endeaour

2.I.I. 42

that you might be mad  
with reason.

2.I.I. 43

And

2.I.I. 44

what you  
being an-  
grie think with  
your  
selfe:

2.I.I. 45

Shall I [go to] her :

2.I.I. 46

that [receiued] him [the  
fouldier :

2.I.I. 47

that [excluded] me :

2.I.I. 48

that would not [let mee  
in :

2.I.I. 49

Doe but let me alone :

2.I.I. 50

I had rather die :

2.I.I. 51

inserta  
hac  
fitu po-  
stules-  
certa  
facere,

¶ ratione-

nihiloplus agas,

¶ quàm

si des operam

ut cum ratione insanias.

¶ Et

quod  
tute  
irat<sup>o</sup> cogi-  
tas

secum

nunc-

¶ Egone illam ?<sup>a</sup>

a se. adeam.

que illum ?<sup>a</sup>

a se. recepit.

qua me ?<sup>a</sup>

a se. excludit.

qua non ?<sup>a</sup>

a se. admittit  
me.

Sine modo :

¶ mihi me malim :

sic

Shee shall finde what I  
am.

2.I.I. 52

*sensiet qui vir siem.*

By Her-  
cules

she will  
quench  
[a]l the  
[hot]  
words  
with one  
little  
false  
teare  
which  
she  
shall  
teare  
by  
force  
wring  
out  
throw  
hard  
rub-  
bing  
of her  
eyes

2.I.I. 53

*Hæc  
verba  
me-  
her-  
cule  
una sal-  
salacra  
mula,  
vix vi-  
expressi-  
cit,  
et re-  
lin-  
guet.*

*et quam  
oculos te-  
rendo mi-  
seret.*

and

2.I.I. 54

*&*

you will of your own  
accord

2.I.I. 55

*te  
accensabis  
vltro*

accuse  
your selfe

and

2.I.I. 56

*&*

you will voluntari-  
ly

2.I.I. 57

*ei dabis  
supplicium.  
vltro*

suffer

what pu-  
nishment  
shee will  
inflict vp-  
on you.

Oh shamefull act!

2.I.I. 58

*Indignum facinus!*

Рик.

now

2.I.I. 59

*nunc*

I ———: ———|both| ———  
perceiue ::her to be wic-  
ked,  
: ———|and| ———  
::my selfe to be  
:miserable.

2.I.I. 60

*Ego* : ———|&| ———  
: ———|| *illam*  
: ———| *sceleratā* : ———|| *esse* ::  
: ———|&| ———  
: ———|| *me miserum* ::  
*sensio* :

And

2.I.I. 61

¶ *Es*

it lothes me,

2.I.I. 62

*odet,*

and [yet]

2.I.I. 63

&

I loue [her] exceeding-  
ly:

2.I.I. 64

*amore ardeo:*

and

2.I.I. 65

&

though



[though I::be wife]

2.I.I. 66

*Prudens,*—::

:enough

:to] fore

:see [my

:mis

:chief,]

::[haue]

:vnder

:stāding

:enough

:to take

:cōnsel,]

:am [as]

:sound

:in

:braine

:as any

:alīue,]

:and

:see [I-

:haue

:my se-

:ces a

:bout

:me,]

[yet]

I pe-

rish :

*sciens,*—::*¶ vivus,*—::*videns*—::

—|que| —::pereo.

nor doe I

know—|what I should  
doe.

2.I.I. 67

*nec**scio.*

|quid agam—

What should you do?

2.I.I. 68

*¶ Quid agas?*

but

2.I.I. 69

*nisi*

redeeme

B 4

P A R.

redeme your selfe be-  
ing taken captiue,

2. I. I. 70

[vs] te redimas captum,

at the least [rate] you  
can:

2. I. I. 71

quam queas ¶ minimo:

if you cannot

2. I. I. 72

si nequeas

for a little,

2. I. I. 73

paululo,

yet

2. I. I. 74

at

for as little as you can:

2. I. I. 75

quanti queas:

and

2. I. I. 76

¶ &amp;

do not afflict your self.

2. I. I. 77

ne te afflictes.

Dost thou persuade me  
so?

2. I. I. 78

Itane suades?

PHÆ.

If you be wise;

2. I. I. 79

Si sapiis;

PAR.

adde not vexatiōs beside those  
that Loue it  
selfe hath;

2. I. I. 80

¶ a neque praterquam-  
quas ipse  
mer  
molestias- ¶ habet,  
addas;

a prout.

and

2. I. I. 81

&amp;

beare wel those which  
it hath.

2. I. I. 82

illas quas habet,  
recte feras.

But

2. I. I. 83

¶ Sed

the

she her self  
commeth-  
forth, [who is] the  
calamitie of  
our tenemēt  
[or sub-  
stance:

2. I. I. 84

ipsa egredi-  
tur nostri fundi ca-  
lamitas:

for

2. I. I. 85

¶ nam

that which wee should  
reape

2. I. I. 86

quod nos capere oportet,

she intercepth.

2. I. I. 87

hac interceptis.

*The second Scene of the  
first Act.*

THAIS a Whore, PHÆ-  
DRIA, PARMENO.

Actus primi, Scena  
secunda.

THAIS Meretrix, PHÆ-  
DRIA, PARMENO.

**W**retched Wo-  
man that I am!

2. I. 2. 1

¶ **M**iseram me!

THA.

I feare

2. I. 2. 2

Veror

lest Phædria tooke it o-  
uer heauily,

2. I. 2. 3

ne illud grauius Phædria  
¶ tulerit.

or

2. I. 2. 4

ne

lest he took

ve-

it other

aliorum, atque ego

wife

than I

feci,

did

acceperis,

mean it

C

that

that	2.1.2. 5	¶ Quod
yesterday	2.1.2. 6	heri
he was not let in.	2.1.2. 7	intramissus non est.
Par- meno, I : : trouble : : : : and : : : : quake all ouer	2.1.2. 8	¶ Parmeno : : tremor : : horreo : : [que]
since I haue seene this [woman.]	2.1.2. 9	Postquam aspexi hanc.
Be of good courage [sir,]	2.1.2. 10	Bono animo es,
come neere to this fire,	2.1.2. 11	¶ accede ad ignem hunc,
[and] presently	2.1.2. 12	iam
you shall be warme	2.1.2. 13	calesces
about measure.	2.1.2. 14	plus satis!
Who speakes here?	2.1.2. 15	¶ Quis hic loquitur?
Ho,	2.1.2. 16	hem,
was it you,	2.1.2. 17	tun' erat,
my Phædria?	2.1.2. 18	mi Phædria?
Wy did you stand here?	2.1.2. 19	¶ Quid hic stabas?
Why did you not goe in directly?	2.1.2. 20	Cur non pectus introibas?
But	2.1.2. 21	Ceterum

PHA.

PAR.

THA.

PAR.

concer-

concerning the shutting  
out

2.1.2. 22

¶ *de exclusionē*

not a word.

2.1.2. 23

¶ *verbum nullum.*

a se. sit.

Why do you hold  
your peace?

2.1.2. 24

¶ *Quid taces?*

THA.

Truly

2.1.2. 25

¶ *Sane*

PHÆ.

because

2.1.2. 26

¶ *quia*

indeed

2.1.2. 27

¶ *verò*

this dore stands alwayes  
open to me:

2.1.2. 28

¶ *ha mihi patens semper  
fores:*

or

2.1.2. 29

¶ *aut*

because

2.1.2. 30

¶ *quia*

I am the foremost in  
your fauour.

2.1.2. 31

¶ *sum apud se primus.*

Let those things passe.

2.1.2. 32

¶ *Missi isthac face.*

THA.

What passe?

2.1.2. 33

¶ *Quid missa?*

PHÆ.

O Thais, Thais,

2.1.2. 34

¶ *O Thais, Thais.*

I would

2.1.2. 35

¶ *Primum: esset mihi*

to God:: I had an equal

¶ *¶ pari a*

part of loue

¶ *qua amo-*

with you,

¶ *ria*¶ *secum;*

and

¶ *ac*

it were equal

¶ *pariter*

ly brought to

¶ *fiteret,*

passe,

either that this thing  
did grieve you

2.1.2. 36

¶ *ut, quod tibi doleret*¶ *aut hoc tibi doleret*

in the same manner

as it grieues me ;

or

that I did no-  
thing set by-  
this

that

thou

hast

done.

Do not vexe your selfe

I beseech you

my [deere] heart *Phæ-  
dria*.

By

*Pol-*

*lux,*

I

did

it

not

so

as

if

I::better

..loued ::

..or ..

..more ::

..respe ::

..cted ..

..any

..man :

but

so the caſe ſtood,

[ that of neceſſitie ] it  
muſt be done.

I beleeeue it,

2.1.2. 37

2.1.2. 38

2.1.2. 39

2.1.2. 40

2.1.2. 41

2.1.2. 42

2.1.2. 43

2.1.2. 44

2.1.2. 45

2.1.2. 46

2.1.2. 47

2.1.2. 48

*istidem*

*ut mihi doles ;*

*¶ aut*

*ego*

*istuc*

*nibili penderē.*

*¶ ne crucia te*

*obsecro*

*anime mi Phædria.*

*¶ non*

*Pol*

*quo::*

*quē*

*quā*

*plu::*

*amē, ::*

*plu::*

*d li ::*

*gam::*

*¶ ed*

*feci:*

*sed*

*ita*

*faciundum fuit.*

*¶ Credo,*

*a iſtuc.*

*THA.*

*beras res.*

*PAR.*



as it falleth out,	2.1.2. 49	<i>ut sit,</i>	
the wretched	2.1.2. 50	<i>misera</i>	<i>pro amore</i>
woman shut		<i>a exclusis</i>	
him out of		<i>hunc foras.</i>	
doores			
for [ve- ry] loue.			
Saist thou so	2.1.2. 51	<i>¶ Siccine ais</i>	
Parmeno?	2.1.2. 52	Parmeno?	
go too,	2.1.2. 53	age,	
but	2.1.2. 54	sed	
for	2.1.2. 55		<i>huc</i>
what		<i>quā</i>	
cause		<i>gratia</i>	<i>¶ te accersis-</i>
I made you			<i>tus,</i>
to be sent for			
hither,			
li-		<i>an-</i>	
stē.		<i>scul-</i>	
		<i>ta.</i>	
Be it so.	2.1.2. 56	<i>fiat.</i>	
Tell me this	2.1.2. 57	<i>Dic mihi ¶ hoc</i>	
first,	2.1.2. 58	<i>primum;</i>	
Can this man be silent?	2.1.2. 59	<i>Potui est hic tacere?</i>	
What I?	2.1.2. 60	<i>Ego</i>	
		<i>ne?</i>	
wonderous well.	2.1.2. 61	<i>Optumē.</i>	
But	2.1.2. 62	<i>¶ Verum.</i>	
harke yee,	2.1.2. 63	<i>heu tu,</i>	
vpon this condition	2.1.2. 64	<i>lega hāc.</i>	
I giue you my Faith;	2.1.2. 65	<i>tibi meam astringo fidem;</i>	

a exclusis.

THA.

PHÆ.  
THA.

PAR.

[That if] the  
things I heare  
be true, I will :: be silent,  
:: and  
:: will  
:: keepe  
:: them ve-  
:: ny se-  
cret.

But if [that  
thou spea-  
kest] be :: false,  
:: [or]  
:: foolish,  
:: [or]  
:: feigned,

presently  
out it goes.

I am ful of chinks, (*b.e.*)  
I can hold nothing.

I leake :: at this side,  
:: [and]  
:: at that side.

Therefore  
if you will haue mee be  
silent,

say [onely] that which  
is true.

My mother was a Sa-  
mian, (or of Samos,)

[and] shee dwelt at  
Rhodes.

2.1.2. 66

2.1.2. 67

2.1.2. 68

2.1.2. 69

2.1.2. 70

2.1.2. 71

2.1.2. 72

2.1.2. 73

2.1.2. 74

2.1.2. 75

2.1.2. 76

vera: *¶ qua*  
*bandini*  
:: *taceo* ::  
:: *[and]* ::  
:: *consi* ::  
:: *neo* :: *opin* ::  
:: *me* ::

*¶ Sim: falsum* ::  
:: *[ant]* ::  
:: *vanum* ::  
:: *[ant]* ::  
:: *fictum* :: *est*,

a se. quod  
dicit.

*continuo*  
*palam est.*  
*¶ Plenus rimarum sum,*  
:: *hac*  
:: *atq;*  
:: *illac*  
*persino.* ::

*¶ Proin*  
*in saceri*  
*si vis,*  
*vera dicito.*

*¶ Samia mihi mater fuit:*  
*ea habitabat Rhodi.*

THA.

This

This may bee concealed.

2.1.2. 77

¶ *Potest taceri hoc.*

PAR.

There then

2.1.2. 78

*Ibi sum*

THA.

Acer  
taine  
Mer-  
chant gaue  
my  
mo-  
ther a lit-  
tle  
gilde-stole  
fro-  
hence  
out-  
of  
At-  
tica.

2.1.2. 79

ma  
tri-  
par  
uo  
lani  
g pu  
ol  
la  
do  
no  
qui  
dam  
mer-  
ca-  
tor  
dis  
Gax  
At-  
tica  
binc  
abrup  
tam

What, a Citizen?

2.1.2. 80

Ciném  
ne?

PHÆ.

I thinke [so,]

2.1.2. 81

Arbitror.

THA.

we know not the cer-  
taintie:

2.1.2. 82

¶ *certaini non scimus,*

shee  
told her mothers  
and  
her fathers name,

2.1.2. 83

matris nomen  
patris  
dicebas ipsa

her country  
and  
other things shee nei-  
her  
knew,

2.1.2. 84

patriam  
cetera signa  
neque  
sciebat,

nor-  
could-  
she- indeed for her-  
age.

2. I. 2. 87

neque  
potuerat.  
etiam  
per a-  
salem

The Merchant added  
this;

2. I. 2. 88

¶ *Mercator hoc addebat,*

That he  
had heard  
of the  
Robbers- whence hee-  
bought her,

2. I. 2. 89

è pradamibus, ¶ unde e-  
merat,  
se audisse,

that she was  
catcht away- from Suni-  
on.

2. I. 2. 90

abreptam  
è Sunio.

When my mother  
tooke her,

2. I. 2. 91

¶ *Mater ubi accepit,*

she be-  
gan ::to teach  
her all  
things, dili-  
gently,  
and-  
to bring  
her vp,

2. I. 2. 92

cepit :: studu-  
osè  
omnia do-  
cere,  
educere, a

a educare.

so,

2. I. 2. 93

ita

as if she had beene her  
daughter:

2. I. 2. 94

visi esses filia:

most men  
beleued- her to bee-  
my sister.

2. I. 2. 95

¶ Sororem  
plerique  
credebant esse  
meam.

I de-

I de-  
parted  
[from  
thēce] with  
that-  
stran-  
ger, with  
whom  
onely  
I had  
to doe thē,  
hither:

who left me  
all these things-- which  
I haue.

Both theſe are falſe;

out it ſhall goe.

Why ſo?

Becauſe

you were not ſatiſfied  
with one;

Neither hath he been  
alone bountifull;

for

This  
[my Ma-  
ſter] alſo  
hath  
brought: a good  
:- [and]  
:- great por-  
tion ro-  
you.

It is ſo,

but

2.1.2.96

2.1.2.97

2.1.2.98

2.1.2.99

2.1.2.100

2.1.2.101

2.1.2.102

2.1.2.103

2.1.2.104

2.1.2.105

2.1.2.106

2.1.2.107

¶ *Ego ſum*

*illo,*

*quoniam*

*uno*

*rem*

*habe-*

*ham*

*hoſ-*

*pite*

¶ *Abij*

*huc:*

*qui mihi reliquit hac*

*omnia.*

¶ *Verumq; hoc falſu eſt;*

*effluat.*

*Qui iſtuc?*

*Quia*

¶ *neque ſa vno eras con-*

*tenta;*

*neque ſolus dediſt:*

¶ *Nam*

*hic*

*bonam*

*magnam*

*partem*

*attulit.*

¶ *Iſta eſt,*

*ſed*

*habeo*

*quia*

*habeo*

*omnia.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

*THA.*

*PAR.*

giue mee leave to proceed

2. I. 2. 108

*sine me peruenire,*

whither I would.

2. I. 2. 109

*quo volo.*

In the meane while,

2. I. 2. 110

*¶ Interea,*

the fouldie who began to loue me,

2. I. 2. 111

*Miles — qui me amare —  
— acceperat,*

went into Caria:

*¶ In Cariam est profectus.*

In the meane space

2. I. 2. 112

I grew acquainted with you.

*interea loci — te —  
— cognoui.*

You your selfe know

2. I. 2. 113

*Tute scis*

after that [time]

2. I. 2. 114

*post illa*

how inward I haue held you,

2. I. 2. 115

*quàm intimum ¶ habeam te,*

and

2. I. 2. 116

*&*

how I trust you with all my counsels.

2. I. 2. 117

*mea consilia ut tibi credam omnia.*

Nor will Parmeno conceal this

2. I. 2. 118

*¶ ne hoc — quidem  
— tacebit Parmeno.*

truly.

Oh,

2. I. 2. 119

*Oh,*

is there any doubt in that?

2. I. 2. 120

*dubiumne id est.*

Attend

a/c. tempus

PAR.

PAR.



THA.

Attend to this [hear  
this]

2.1.2.121

¶ Hor agite

I beseech you.

2.1.2.122

amabo.

my mother  
died ——— there

2.1.2.123

Mater mea illie  
mortua est

of late:

2.1.2.124

¶ nuper:

her brother  
is grown ——— somewhat  
greedie after  
wealth,

2.1.2.125

cui frater aliquantu  
lunum

a aliquantu.

ad rem est  
avidior.when he  
saw this Vir-  
gin ——— of a hand-  
some fea-  
ture,

2.1.2.126

¶ Is ubi hancce formā,  
videt  
virginem,

and

2.1.2.127

¶ &amp;

to be skilled in musick;

2.1.2.128

fidibus scire;

hoping for a [great]  
price

2.1.2.129

precium sperans,

out of hand,

2.1.2.130

illico

brought [her] forth,

2.1.2.131

¶ producit:

[and] sold her:

2.1.2.132

vendit:

as good lucke was,

2.1.2.133

forte fortuna

this friend of mine was  
[then] present,

2.1.2.134

adfuit ¶ hic meus ami-  
cus,

[and] he bought her

2.1.2.135

emisit eam

to bestow on mee,	2. I. 2. 137	<i>dono mihi,</i>
beeing ig-	2. I. 2. 138	<i>imprudens: harū rerum</i>
norant—:ot all these		<i>ignarus</i>
—:things.		<i>que</i> —: <i>omnium.</i>
—[and]—		
knowing—:		
nothing—:		
This man came [hi-	2. I. 2. 139	<i>¶ Is venit,</i>
ther;]		
and because	2. I. 2. 140	<i>postquam</i>
hee—	2. I. 2. 141	<i>scnsi me</i> —: <i>secum quoq;</i>
per-		<i>¶ rē ha</i>
cei-		<i>bere;</i>
ued— hat I		
— had —		
— some —		
— thing —		
— to doe with —		
— you — also		
he make delays,	2. I. 2. 142	<i> fingit causas,</i>
to the end he might not	2. I. 2. 143	<i>ne des</i>
giue her		
seriously:	2. I. 2. 144	<i> sedulo:</i>
He said,	2. I. 2. 145	<i>¶ Ait,</i>
if hee might haue secu-	2. I. 2. 146	<i> si fidem habear,</i>
ritic,		
that hee shall be prefer-	2. I. 2. 147	<i> se iri prapositum sibi,</i>
red before you,		
in my fauour,	2. I. 2. 148	<i>¶ Apud me;</i>

and

and	2.1.2.149	ac	
that hee may not stand in doubt,	2.1.2.150	non id metuat,	
that ——— when I haue recciued her	2.1.2.151	ne ——— ubi eam accepe- rim,	
I wil leaue him :		¶ se se re- linquam :	
that he would giue her me :	2.1.2.152	Velle se illam mihi dare :	
but [he sayd]	2.1.2.153	¶ verum <sup>a</sup>	a se. ait.
[hee] stood in feare thercof.	2.1.2.154	<sup>a</sup> id vereri.	a se. se.
But	2.1.2.155	Sed,	
for as much as I su- spect,	2.1.2.156	ego quantum suspicor,	
he hath cast his minde vpon the Virgin.	2.1.2.157	¶ ad Virginem animum adiecit.	
what ——— is there] any more ——— yet.	2.1.2.158	ne ——— etiam ——— amplius ?	PH. H.
Nothing :	2.1.2.159	¶ <sup>a</sup> Nihil :	THA. a nil.
for	2.1.2.160	nam	
I haue enquired.	2.1.2.161	quasiui.	
Now	2.1.2.162	Nunc	

there		2.1.2.163		mi	ego cam,
are many				Phæ	
causes	my			dria	
	Phæ			¶ multa	
	dria,	why I		sus causa	quamo
		desire-			brem cu-
		to get-			prio ab-
		her a-			ducere:
		way.			
First,		2.1.2.164		¶ Primum,	
because		2.1.2.165		quod	
shee was called my Si-		2.1.2.166		Soror est dicta:	
ster:					
besides,		2.1.2.167		præterea,	
that		2.1.2.168		ut suis ¶ restituam,	
I may restore::				ac	
land				:: reddam,	
render her to her					
friends,					
I am a lone [woman,]		2.1.2.169		sola sum,	
I have no bodie here,		2.1.2.170		habeo.::	hic
neither				:: neminem	
a friend				¶ neq;	
nor				:: amicum,	
a kinse				neq;	
man:				:: cognatum:	
for which cause		2.1.2.171		quamobrem	
Phædria,		2.1.2.172		Phædria,	
I desire		2.1.2.173		¶ cupio	
to purchase some friends		2.1.2.174		aliquos parare amicos	

by my doing good.	2.1.2.175	<i>beneficio meo.</i>
Of all loue helpe me— —therein,	2.1.2.176	¶ <i>Id</i> <i>amabo— adiuta me,</i>
to the end that	2.1.2.177	<i>quò</i>
it may bee brought to passe	2.1.2.178	<i>id fiat</i>
more easily.	2.1.2.179	<i>facilius.</i>
Be contented	2.1.2.180	¶ <i>sine</i>
that he enioy— the greatest part— of me— for —these— —few— —dayes.	2.1.2.181	<i>illum pri-</i> <i>ores par-</i> <i>ies—</i> <i>hosce a-</i> <i>liquot-</i> <i>dies</i> ¶ <i>apud</i> <i>me</i> <i>habere.</i>
Make you no answer?	2.1.2.182	<i>Nihil respondes?</i>
Thou lewd woman,	2.1.2.183	<i>Pessuma,</i>
Can I an- swer thee— any thing— with these— —[paultrie] do- —ings?	2.1.2.184	¶ <i>Ego<sup>a</sup> quic-</i> <i>quam— cum istis-</i> <i>factis—</i> <i>tibi responde-</i> <i>am?</i>
Ho [well done] my [young master]	2.1.2.185	¶ <i>Hei nosster,</i>
I commend you,	2.1.2.186	<i>lando,</i>
at last	2.1.2.187	<i>tandem</i>
you are thoroughly mo- ued:	2.1.2.188	<i>perdoluis:</i>

PHÆ.

a quidquam

PAR.

you are a man,	2.1.2. 189	<i>vires.</i>
But	2.1.2. 190	¶ <i>At</i>
I know not	2.1.2. 191	<i>ego nesciebam,</i>
whither thou wouldst goe:	2.1.2. 192	<i>quorsum tu ires:</i>
a little [girle] — was violently — carried away — from — hence:	2.1.2. 193	<i>a parvula — ¶ hinc — est abrepta:</i>
[my] mother brought it vp	2.1.2. 194	<i>eduxit mater</i>
for her owne:	2.1.2. 195	<i>pro sua:</i>
she was said [to be my] sister:	2.1.2. 196	¶ <i>Soror est dicta:</i>
I desire to draw [her] away,	2.1.2. 197	<i>cupio abducere,</i>
that I may restore her to her owne [friends.]	2.1.2. 198	<i>ut reddam suis.</i>
That is to say,	2.1.2. 199	¶ <i>Nempe,</i>
all these words — now come to this issue,	2.1.2. 200	<i>omnia hæc — nunc — verba hæc redeunt —</i>
in conclusion;	2.1.2. 201	<i>denique,</i>
I am shut out,	2.1.2. 202	¶ <i>Excludor ego,</i>
he is receiued,	2.1.2. 203	<i>ille recipitur:</i>
for what cause?	2.1.2. 204	<i>Quâ gratia?</i>

P.H.A.

a parvula.

saying



saying that  
thou loudest  
him more than  
me:

2.1.2.205

and

2.1.2.207

thou seest  
reither now that is  
brought  
hither,

2.1.2.208

least shee should catch  
that What call him's  
[heart] from thee.

2.1.2.209

Does hee fear that

2.1.2.210

What then  
troubles  
you?

2.1.2.211

Tell me,

2.1.2.212

doth hee onely present  
you gifts

2.1.2.213

haue  
you

2.1.2.214

per-  
cei-  
ued that I haue  
— weak nigard  
— ly with you?

2.1.2.215

2.1.2.216

2.1.2.217

2.1.2.218

2.1.2.219

¶ nisi si

¶ nisi illum.

illum

plus

amas,

quam me,

¶

istam

times,

¶

¶ qua ad-  
ucta est,

¶

ne illum talem praeipias

tibi.

¶

¶ Ego id timeo?

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

E

when

THA.

PHA.

whe  
 you  
 told  
 me that  
 you  
 defi-  
 ned a  
 little  
 wech out of  
 Ethi-  
 opia, did  
 not  
 seek  
 [to  
 get  
 you-  
 one] leaving  
 all [o-  
 ther]  
 busi-  
 nesse?

2.1.2.215

Non  
 ne,  
 mihi  
 dixit  
 capere  
 te  
 ex  
 this  
 pia  
 an-  
 cilla-  
 lam,  
 relin-  
 quis  
 rebus  
 omni-  
 bus,  
 quare  
 vi?

Be-  
 sides you sayd that you  
 would  
 haue an  
 Eunuch,

2.1.2.216

porro dixit  
 Eunuchū  
 velle se,  
 et dū  
 dū  
 dū  
 dū

for that

2.1.2.217

quid  
 et dū  
 dū  
 dū

Queens only vse them:

2.1.2.218

solentur his regina:  
 et dū  
 dū  
 dū

[with much ado] I  
 found [one.]

2.1.2.219

reperi.  
 et dū  
 dū  
 dū

Yesterday

2.1.2.220

Hic  
 et dū  
 dū  
 dū

I payd twen-  
 tie Mina's for both,

2.1.2.221

a vigintiminas pro ambo<sup>b</sup>  
 dedi:  
 et dū  
 dū  
 dū

a Minae vi-  
 ginti.

[and] yet

2.1.2.222

et tamen  
 et dū  
 dū  
 dū

though you contemned  
 me,

2.1.2.223

b contemptum abs te,  
 et dū  
 dū  
 dū

b contemptum.

I remembered these  
 things:

2.1.2.224

has habui in memoria:  
 et dū  
 dū  
 dū

[and]

[and] for these deeds	2.1.2.225	¶ ob hac facta
I am despised by thee?	2.1.2.226	abs te spernor?
What meanes this,	2.1.2.227	Quid istuc
Phædria?	2.1.2.228	Phædria?
Albeit	2.1.2.229	¶ Quamquam
I desire to get her a— way,	2.1.2.230	illam cupio abducere,
and	2.1.2.231	atque
by this meanes	2.1.2.232	hac re
I thinke	2.1.2.233	arbitror
it may be done	2.1.2.234	¶ id fieri posse
best of all;	2.1.2.235	maximè:
notwithstanding	2.1.2.236	Verumamen
rather	2.1.2.237	¶ potius
than I will haue you myne enemy,	2.1.2.238	quàm te inimicum habe- am,
I will doe as you shal re- quire.	2.1.2.239	faciam ut iusseris.
O, I	2.1.2.240	¶ uti
would		nam i
thou		stuc ver-
didst		bum ex ani-
speake		mas ac verè
that		diceres:
word		
from		
thy		
heart, and tru-		
ly?		

THA.

a maximè.

PHÆ.

rather  
than I will have you  
myne enemy,

if I could  
beleuee—that to  
bespo-  
ken—sincerely

I could endure any  
thing.

He begins to quail,

[being] overcome with  
one word.

How soone this angel's  
past!

wretch that I  
am, doe not  
speake—  
heart?

what—  
thing—  
did—  
you—  
euer—  
request of—  
me—  
were—  
but in—  
jeast—  
pray  
you,

but you obtayned [it:]

2. I. 2. 241

2. I. 2. 242

2. I. 2. 243

2. I. 2. 244

2. I. 2. 245

2. I. 2. 246

2. I. 2. 247

2. I. 2. 248

2. I. 2. 249

2. I. 2. 250

2. I. 2. 251

2. I. 2. 252

2. I. 2. 250

¶ potius inimicum habere

quam te inimicum habe-  
am,Si—  
credere. ¶ sincere  
dici,

quid vis possem perpeti?

¶ Labascit,

¶ uno verbo victus,

quàm cito,

¶ Ego non—  
misera dico?

¶ quam—

¶ rem—

voluisse

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶ quin perfectior?

PAR.

2. I. 2. 250

THA.



well	2.1.2.262	Scilicet	
what you please must be done	2.1.2.263	¶ faciundum est quod vis.	
I love you deferuently.	2.1.2.264	se amo.	merito
You do well.	2.1.2.265	Bene facis:	
I will go into the coun- trie:	2.1.2.266	¶ Remibo	
there	2.1.2.267	ibi	
I will make my self leane these two daies:	2.1.2.268	hoc me. mactera bo.	biduum:
I am resolv- ued	2.1.2.269	is a facere- cerum est:	
Thais must be obeyed.	2.1.2.270	mos gerundus est Thaidi.	
Do thou	2.1.2.271	¶ Tu	Par- meno.
cause those to be brought hither.	2.1.2.272	buc fac illi ad- ducantur	
Yes.	2.1.2.273	Maxime.	
For these two dayes	2.1.2.274	¶ in hoc biduum	
Thais	2.1.2.275	Thais	
farewell.	2.1.2.276	vale.	
My Phadria,	2.1.2.277	Mr Phadria,	
and you.	2.1.2.278	¶ & tu.	
How		Will	

P.H.A.

T.H.A.

P.H.A.

P.H.A.

P.H.A.

T.H.A.





perchance

this man  
mal cre  
dit to  
me,  
[and] now  
the  
dis  
posi  
no of  
her  
wo  
men  
judges  
me:

I by  
Pol  
lux who  
[am a  
woma  
that]  
knows  
myn  
own  
heart,  
know  
this  
for a  
cer  
tainy,

that I have  
feigned any  
falsehood  
nor

perchance

2.1.2.293

2.1.2.294

2.1.2.295

2.1.2.296

2.1.2.297

2.1.2.298

2.1.2.299

2.1.2.300

2.1.2.301

2.1.2.302

2.1.2.303

2.1.2.304

2.1.2.305

2.1.2.306

2.1.2.307

2.1.2.308

2.1.2.309

2.1.2.310

2.1.2.311

2.1.2.312

2.1.2.313

2.1.2.314

2.1.2.315

2.1.2.316

2.1.2.317

2.1.2.318

2.1.2.319

2.1.2.320

2.1.2.293

2.1.2.294

2.1.2.295

2.1.2.296

2.1.2.297

2.1.2.298

2.1.2.299

2.1.2.300

2.1.2.301

2.1.2.302

2.1.2.303

2.1.2.304

2.1.2.305

2.1.2.306

2.1.2.307

2.1.2.308

2.1.2.309

2.1.2.310

2.1.2.311

2.1.2.312

2.1.2.313

2.1.2.314

2.1.2.315

2.1.2.316

2.1.2.317

2.1.2.318

2.1.2.319

2.1.2.320

a partum.

b quidquam

that

that there is  
any man who  
I loue more-  
entirely, — than this-  
Phedria:

2.1.2.298

meo ¶ cordi-  
esse quenquam  
chariorem

hoc Pha-  
dria:

and

2.1.2.299

¶ &amp;

whatso-  
euer I  
haue don I haue  
done  
[it] for  
this  
maides  
take:

2.1.2.300

quic-  
quid  
feci

huius  
causa vir-  
ginis

¶ feci:

for

2.1.2.301

nam

I hope I haue — in a —  
— mā —  
— ner — al —  
— rea —  
— die —  
found —  
out — her —  
— brother —  
— a verie —  
— noble —  
— youth,

2.1.2.302

pero me — :cius —  
— :fratrem — pro —  
— :pemo —  
— :dum —  
— :ia —  
reperis —  
se — :adolis —  
— :centem —  
— :adeno —  
— :blem,

and

2.1.2.303

¶

he hath  
made an  
appoint-  
ment — that he  
will —  
come to —  
day hōe  
to me.

2.1.2.304

¶ is — bo —  
— die —  
ventu-  
rum ad —  
me —  
confi-  
sis — do —  
— mā.

F

I will

I will get me in from— hence,	2.1.2.305	¶ Concedam hinc intro.	
and :	2.1.2.306	asque	
I will expect	2.1.2.307	expectabo	
until he commeth.	2.1.2.308	dum venit.	
<hr/>			
<i>The second Act, the first Scene.</i>			
<hr/>			
PHÆDRIA. PARMENO.		PHÆDRIA. PARMENO.	
D <sup>Oc</sup>	2.2.1. 1	¶ F <sup>Ac</sup>	P <sup>u</sup> Æ. alta fac.
As I bade thee :	2.2.1. 2	ita vt iussu :	
Let them be conueyed away.	2.2.1. 3	deducantur isti.	
I will doe it.	2.2.1. 4	Faciām.	PAR.
But	2.2.1. 5	At	PHÆ.
diligently.	2.2.1. 6	diligentē.	
It shall be done.	2.2.1. 7	¶ Fiet.	PAR.
But	2.2.1. 8	At	PH.
with conuenient speed.	2.2.1. 9	maturē.	
It shall be done.	2.2.1. 10	Fiet.	PAR.

Is this recom-  
mended vnto  
thee ————  
suffici-  
ently ?

2.2.I. 11

satir ————  
hoc manda-  
tum est tibi?

PHÆ.

Alas doe you aske ?

2.2.I. 12

¶ Ah<sup>b</sup> rogare ?PAR.  
brogatus ?

as if it were a hard mat-  
ter ?

2.2.I. 13

¶ quasi difficile fiet ?

I would you could as  
easily find out somewhat,

2.2.I. 14

utinam ¶ tam aliquid  
a facile inuenire possis,

a inuenire  
facile.

Phædria,

2.2.I. 15

Phædria,

as this [Present of the  
Eunuch] will perish [and  
be lost.]

2.2.I. 16

¶ a hoc quam peribis.

a quam hoc

I [my] ————  
selfe] — also] ————  
perish ———— withall,

2.2.I. 17

Ego ———— quoque una —  
perco,

PHÆ.

which stickes neerer to  
me.

2.2.I. 18

quod<sup>a</sup> mi est carum.

a mihi.

Do not thou ————  
then take this ————  
matter ———— so hai-  
nously.

2.2.I. 19

¶ ne istuc tam iniqua  
patiari ———— animo.

Nothing at all,

2.2.I. 20

Minime :

PAR.

but [I meane] rather

2.2.I. 21

quin

I will dispatch it.

2.2.I. 22

¶ effectum dabo.

But

2.2.I. 23

Sed

doe you command any  
thing else ?

2.2.I. 24

numquid aliud imperas ?

Set forth our Present with words	2.2.1. 25	¶ <i>Munus nostrum or- nato verbis</i>	PHÆ.
as much as thou canst,	2.2.1. 26	<i>quod poteris,</i>	
and	2.2.1. 27	¶	
drive away this [my] ri- uall from hei	2.2.1. 28	¶ <i>istum amulum— ab ea pellito.</i>	<i>quod poteris</i>
by all the meanes— thou canst [possible.]			
I remember [that well enough,]	2.2.1. 29	¶ <i>Memini,</i>	PAR.
though you should not admonish me [of it.]	2.2.1. 30	<i>tamen si nullus moneas.</i>	
I will go into the coun- trie,	2.2.1. 31	<i>Ego mihi ibo,</i>	PHÆ.
and	2.2.1. 32	<i>asque</i>	
there I will stay.	2.2.1. 33	<i>ibi manebo.</i>	
I thinke it fit.	2.2.1. 34	¶ <i>Censeo.</i>	PAR.
But	2.2.1. 35	<i>Sed</i>	PHÆ.
hear'st thou?	2.2.1. 36	<i>hæc tu?</i>	
What will you?	2.2.1. 37	<i>Quid vis?</i>	PAR.
Do'st thou thinke that I can	2.2.1. 38	<i>Cense'n posse me—</i>	PHÆ.
stand fast to my purpose, [and]		<i>obfirmare,  ¶ </i>	
endure		<i>¶ perpesi</i>	



[to stay away] & not re-  
turne

2.2.1. 39

*ne recedam*

in the meane time ?

2.2.1. 40

*interea ?*

What, you [stay away] ?

2.2.1. 41

*te ne ?*

PAR.

By Hercu-  
les ——— I thinke not:

2.2.1. 42

*non-  
hercle- arbitror :*

for

2.2.1. 43

*¶ nam*

either

2.2.1. 44

*aut*

——— you will  
presently- returne,

2.2.1. 45

*iam- reuertere,*

or

2.2.1. 46

*aut*

ere long

2.2.1. 47

*mox*

in the night

2.2.1. 48

*noctu*

your dreames —  
will driue you- hither.

2.2.1. 49

*te adigens horsum  
insomnia.*

I will worke,

2.2.1. 50

*¶ Opus faciam,*

PHÆ.

till I be wearie,

2.2.1. 51

*ut defatiger usque,*

that I must —  
leepe ——— of necessity

2.2.1. 52

*¶ ingratis —  
ut dormia.*

*a ingratis.  
ingratis.*

You will lie awake  
[though you be] wearie,

2.2.1. 53

*¶ Vigilabis lassus,*

PAR.

[and] you will bee so  
much the worse for do-  
ing that.

2.2.1. 54

*hoc plus facies.*

Fie,

2.2.1. 55

*a Ah,*

PHÆ.

F 3

thou

*a abissi.*

thou talkest idely

2.2.1. 56

b nihil dicis

PHE.  
b nil.*Parmeno,*

2.2.1. 57

*Parmeno,*this effemi-  
nate nesse of  
mind

2.2.1. 58

¶ *Ejciunda*  
*hercle- hac mollities ani-*  
*mi:*by *Hercules* must bee cast  
off:I am too indulgent to  
my selfe;

2.2.1. 59

*nimis me indulgio;*

what then,

2.2.1. 60

¶ *tandem,*Could not I bee with-  
out her

2.2.1. 61

*Ego non illâ caream,*

if need were,

2.2.1. 62

*si sit opus,*

eu en three whole days?

2.2.1. 63

*vel totum triduum?*

Whow!

2.2.1. 64

*Hui!*

PAR.

[What] all that time  
of three dayes?

2.2.1. 65

¶ *Vniuersum triduum?*

take heed

2.2.1. 66

*Vide*

what you doe,

2.2.1. 67

*quid agas.*

It is decreed.

2.2.1. 68

*Stat sententia.*

PHE.

O good gods,

2.2.1. 69

¶ *Oj boni,*

PAR.

What a disease is this?

2.2.1. 70

*Quid hoc morbi est?*

Is it pos-

2.2.1. 71

sible that men  
should be  
thus changed¶ *aeo*  
*ne homines immuta-*  
*rier*

through

through loue,	2.2.1. 72	¶ ex amore,
that you cannot know him to bee the same [man?]	2.2.1. 73	ut non cognoscas eundem esse?
There	2.2.1. 74	hoc
was		nemo
none ::lesse im-		fuit::¶ minus
periti		ineptus,::
nent,		::magis se:
::more se-		uerus:: quis
uere		::quam
::or		:: pec :
::more		::magis:
:conti		:conti:
nent		:mens::
than		
this		
man.		
But	2.2.1. 75	¶ Sed
who is this	2.2.1. 76	quis hic est
that commeth hither- wards?	2.2.1. 77	quis huc pergit?
Gods so,	2.2.1. 78	At at,
this is	2.2.1. 79	hic
verily ¶ who the foldi-		quidem est Parasitus Gra-
ers Parasite:		tho ¶ melius:
he bringet together-	2.2.1. 80	ducit- secum una
with him		virginem huic
the Maid for		dono.
a Present to		
this [womā.]		
O strange!	2.2.1. 81	Papa!

of a comely counte-  
nance:

2.2.1. 92

¶ *facie honesta:*

[It is] meruaile

2.2.1. 93

*Mirum*

if I be not  
foulely  
shamed this  
day here,

2.2.1. 94

*ni ego me  
surpiter hodie hic  
dabo*

with this my crooked  
Eunuch:

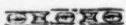
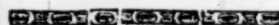
2.2.1. 95

¶ *cum meo decrepito hoc  
Eunuch:*

This [Maid] excelleth  
Thais her selfe!

2.2.1. 96

*Hæc superat ipsam Thai-  
dem!*



*The second Scene of  
the second Act.*

*Actus secundi, Sce-  
na secunda.*

GNATHO a Parasite.  
PARMENO.

GNATHO Parasitus.  
PARMENO.

O the immortal  
Gods!

2.2.2. 1

¶ *Dij immortales!*

GN.

how farre one man ex-  
celleth another:

2.2.2. 2

*homini homo quid pra-  
stat?*

what a distance there is  
betweene a foole and an  
vnderstanding man?

2.2.2. 3

*stulto intelligens quid in-  
terest?*

now  
this comes  
into my  
mind vpon  
this  
ocasio

2.1.2. 4

*hoc adeo ex hac  
venit in  
mentem  
mibi:*

to

to day com-  
ming  
hither  
I met  
with a cer-  
tain  
low  
of my birth  
and  
condi-  
tion  
a man  
not  
meerly  
base, of this  
towne,

2.2.2. 5

Geonueni  
bodie  
adueni-  
ens :: quen-  
dam  
mei :: loci  
:: atq[ue]  
ordinis  
:: homi-  
nem laud-  
impurum,

2.2.2. 6

who had in like  
manner  
riotously wa-  
sted his Patri-  
monie,

2.2.2. 6

isidem  
patria qui abligu-  
rieras bona:

I see  
him :: nasty,  
:: ougly,  
:: sickly,  
:: beset  
with :: ragges,  
:: and  
:: yeares.

2.2.2. 7

video :: sentum,  
:: squalidum,  
:: egrum,  
:: pannis:  
:: annis:  
quod :: obstitit.

What [kind  
of] trimme is  
this? quoth I

2.2.2. 8

Quid istuc inquam  
ornati est?

[hee answered] because

2.2.2. 9

Quoniam

[like] a wretch  
I haue lost what I  
had,

2.2.2. 10

miser quod habui  
perdi di

asc. in quid

loc- whither I am— —brought,	2.2.2. 11	¶ <i>Hic quo redactus sum.</i>
all my-acquain- —tance— —and— —friends—:for sake— —:me.	2.2.2. 12	<i>Omnes: noti: me: : atq; : : amici : : dese- : runt.</i>
Here-[vpon]	2.2.2. 13	¶ <i>Hic</i>
I despised him	2.2.2. 14	<i>ego illum contempsi</i>
in comparison of my selfe:	2.2.2. 15	<i>pro me:</i>
Why	2.2.2. 16	<i>Quid</i>
thou abhomi- nable faint- hearted fellow sayd I,	2.2.2. 17	<i>homo inquam ignauissime</i>
Is it possible that thou hast so —behaued thy —selfe,	2.2.2. 18	¶ <i>Ida- ne parasti te,</i>
that there is no hope left for thee— —in thy- —selfe?	2.2.2. 19	<i>ut spes nulla reli- qua in te sies tibi?</i>
—hast thou lost thy inuentio- — —together— —with thy —substance?	2.2.2. 20	¶ <i>simul conplum cum te amisti?</i>



Do'st thou  
see me [that  
am] sprong- from the-  
same place

2.2.2. 21

Viden' me ex eodem  
ortum loco?

what::a colour::  
::neat::  
::neffe::  
::apparell::  
what a constitu-  
tion of bodie- haue I?

2.2.2. 22

¶ qui::color::  
::nitor::  
::vestitus::  
qua habitudine corporis::est?

I haue all things,  
and yet I haue not any  
thing:

2.2.2. 23

¶ Omnia habeo,  
neque quicquam habeo:

though I haue nothing  
yet, I want nothing.

2.2.2. 25

nil cum est,

2.2.2. 26

nil desis  
tamen.

But [sayd he]

2.2.2. 27

¶ At

asc. inquit.

I vnhap-  
pie man  
can:::neither  
::be ridicu ous,  
::nor  
::indure blows.

2.2.2. 28

¶ ego  
infelix::neque  
::ridiculus:  
esse  
neque  
plagis pati::pos-  
sum.

What do'st  
thou thinke  
[sayd I] is-  
done by these  
things?

2.2.2. 29

Quid tu  
credis fieri?

asc. inquam.

thou art quite out of the  
way:

2.2.2. 30

tota erras via:

In times past

2.2.2. 31

¶ Olim

there

there was — once  
againes [made] in —  
this kind,

2.2.2. 32

*isti fuit generi quondam-  
questus*

in former ages,

2.2.2. 33

*apud sacrum prius,*

[but] this is a new [way  
of ] birding [or chea-  
ring:]

2.2.2. 34

*¶ hoc novum est aucu-  
pium:*

indeed I was the first  
— that found out  
— this way.

2.2.2. 35

*ego  
addo hanc primus inve-  
ni viam.*

There is a kind of men

2.2.2. 36

*¶ Est genus hominum*

who —  
will — haue themselves  
— the principall in —  
— all things,

2.2.2. 37

*qui — esse primos se om-  
nium rerum  
volunt,*

[yet] they are not;

2.2.2. 38

*¶ nec sunt;*

these doe I follow.

2.2.2. 39

*hos confector.*

To these I doe not [to]  
applie my selfe

2.2.2. 40

*Hicce ego non paro me*

that they may laugh [at  
me,]

2.2.2. 41

*ut rideant,*

but

2.2.2. 42

*¶ sed*

I — voluntarily  
laugh with-  
them,

2.2.2. 43

*eis — vltro  
arrideo,*

and

2.2.2. 44

*&*

I admire their wits;

2.2.2. 45

*eorum ingenia admiror;*

withall,

2.2.2. 46

*simul*

what-

whatsoever they say I  
commend :

if they denie  
that againe,

I praise that

too :

doth any one denie,

I denie ;

doth [any one] affirme,

I affirme.

Last of all,

I haue layd this charge  
vpon my selfe,

to agree colloquieingly  
to all things :

that is now  
the most  
plentiful  
gaine by  
much.

A verie fine  
fellow truly,

of  
fooles he ma  
keth men alto  
gether  
mad.

quicquid dicunt laudo :

id rursum  
si negant,

laudo id

quoque :

negat quis,

nego ;

ait,

ait.

Postremo,

imperant egomet mihi,

omnia essentari :

is quaestus nunc

est multo

uberrius.

scitum hercle

hominem,

hic ho

minus prorsum

ex stultis insanos

facit.

a se. quis.

PAR.  
a se. audio.

As we were talking of  
these things,

in the meane time

when wee came to the  
Shambles

there

came

running

together

ioyfully

to meete

me, all the Victuallers,

Sellers of

salt fish,

Butchers,

Cookes,

Pastry-men,

Fishers,

[and]

Fowlers,

who

both

in

my whole

state

I have

profited

and

doe still

profit

oftentimes:

they salute me,

they iuaite mee to sup-  
per,

2.2.2. 61

2.2.2. 62

2.2.2. 63

2.2.2. 64

2.2.2. 65

2.2.2. 66

2.2.2. 67

2.2.2. 68

*¶ Dum hec loquimur*

*interca loci*

*ad Macellum ubi adveni-*

*¶ concur-*

*runi lati*

*mi obuia vexpedi-*

*namque omnes*

*¶ cecary*

*¶ Lany,*

*¶ Coqui*

*¶ farsores*

*¶ piscato-*

*res*

*¶ aucupes*

*¶ quibus*

*¶ salu-*

*¶ ppiata*

*¶ profpera*

*¶ pi osum*

*¶ sepe*

*¶ salutans*

*ad cenam vocant,*

Gn.

they

they welcome me.	2.2.2. 69	<i>aduentum gratulantur.</i>
when	2.2.2. 70	<i>¶ ille ubi::miser::</i>
that ::miserable::		<i>::fame::</i>
::hunger::		<i>dicus::vides</i>
::starued::fellow		
::saw		
that I::was in	2.2.2. 71	<i>me::esse in sanu</i>
::such ho		<i>honorem,</i>
::nour,		<i>   &amp;   </i>
::and		<i>sa facile-</i>
::did get my		<i>vicium</i>
::living- to ea-		<i>quarere,</i>
sily,		
then	2.2.2. 72	<i>ibi</i>
the man began to be-	2.2.2. 73	<i>homo capis me obsecra-</i>
seech me		<i>re</i>
that it might be lawfull	2.2.2. 74	<i>¶ ut sibi liceret</i>
for him		
to learne that	2.2.2. 75	<i>discere id</i>
of me.	2.2.2. 76	<i>de me.</i>
I bade him follow	2.2.2. 77	<i>Sectari infli</i>
me		
if he were able;	2.2.2. 78	<i>¶ a si pote;</i>

a potis est.

[illegible]

Doe you see	2.2.2. 80	Viden
what:cafe	2.2.2. 80	otium
and	2.2.2. 80	lo
another	2.2.2. 80	cibus
mans meat: can	2.2.2. 80	quid faciat
do	2.2.2. 80	alienus

But	2.2.2. 81	Sed
all	2.2.2. 82	ego
this		cesso::
while I		ad
make		Thaidē
no haft:to bring		::hanc dedn
:this Maid to		::cere,
::		:: &
Thais		::rogitare
:and		
::to entreat		
:her		

that shee will come to supper.	2.2.2. 83 18 .5.5.5	ad canam ut veniat. old man. of 71
-----------------------------------	------------------------	---------------------------------------

	qua	Philoso-
	phorum	
	habent	
	dilecti	
	na	
	& quac-	
	bula	
HOU		
Paraw		
siti		
et		
Gua-		
thanici		
vocen-		
tur.		

¶ *Viden*  
otium —:: *nam*  
|&  
cibus —:: *quid faciat*  
alienus —:: *am*

Sed	
ego	
cesso::	ad
	Thaidt-
::hanc dedu	
::cere,	
:: &	
::rogitare	om to
ad canam ut veniat,	

But



But	2.2.2. 85	¶ Sed	
I	2.2.2. 86	Parme	
see:: Parme		nonem--	ante
--:po--		--:	ostium
--:the Ri--		--:	Thaidis
--:uals fer:		--:tristē vi-	
--:uant--:sad-	before	--:deo	
	Thaisēs	I rinalu:	
	doore:	seruum-x	
all is well,	2.2.2. 87	salua res est,	
that is to say,	2.2.2. 88	nimirum,	
here	2.2.2. 89	hic	
the men finde cold en-	2.2.2. 90	homines frigens.	
tertainment:			
I am retol-	2.2.2. 91	¶ Nebulo-	
ued--	to jeere this	--nem hunc--	
--	oobie.	certum est--	ludere.
These	2.2.2. 92	bice	boc
men do			munere
thinke--	Thais	arbi	
--	their	trantur--	¶ suam
--	owne--	Thaidē	
--	by this	esse.	
--	gift.		
Gnatho	2.2.2. 93	Plurima	
with most		salute--	¶ Parmenonem
kinde salu-		--:	¶ summū suum
tation gree-		impertit	
teth--	¶ Parmeno	Gnatho.	
--	--his greatest-		
--	--friend.		
What ar't doing?	2.2.2. 94	Quid agitur?	

H

I am

PAR.

GN.

I am standing.	2.2.2. 95	<i>stat.</i>	PAR.
I see [that.]	2.2.2. 96	<i>Video.</i>	GN.
Do'st thou see any thing — here which — thou — wouldst — not ?	2.2.2. 97	¶ <i>Nun- quidnam — hic — quod no- vides ? — lis</i>	
[yes] thee.	2.2.2. 98	<i>se.</i>	PAR.
I beleeue [thee:]	2.2.2. 99	<i>Credo:</i>	GN.
but	2.2.2. 100	<i>at</i>	
[do'st see] any thing else ?	2.2.2. 101	<i>numquid aliud ?<sup>a</sup></i>	asc. vides.
Why so ?	2.2.2. 102	¶ <i>Quid dum ?</i>	PAR.
Because	2.2.2. 103	<i>Quia</i>	GN.
thou art sad.	2.2.2. 104	<i>tristis es.</i>	
Not a jot I, truly.	2.2.2. 105	<i>Nihil equidem.</i>	PAR.
Be not [so sad.]	2.2.2. 106	<i>Ne sis.<sup>a</sup></i>	GN.
But	2.2.2. 107	<i>Sed</i>	asc. tristis.
What do'st thinke of this slaue ?	2.2.2. 108	<i>Quid videtur ¶ hoc tibi mancipium ?</i>	
[I thinke it no] — ill one — verily.	2.2.2. 109	<i>Nen malum<sup>a</sup> — hercle.</i>	PAR.
I vex the man.	2.2.2. 110	<i>Pro hominem.</i>	asc. videtur mibi manci- pium. GN.
How much he is decei- ued.	2.2.2. 111	<i>Vt falsus animi est.</i>	PAR.

How

How accep-  
table do'ft thou  
thinke  
this Gift will  
be to *Thais*?

2.2.2.112

¶ *Quam hoc  
munus gratum  
Thaidi  
esse?* arbitra-  
re

GN.

This is your mea-  
ning now,

2.2.2.113

*hoc  
dices,* nunc

PAR.

That we  
are cast out from hence:

2.2.2.114

¶ *eiectos  
a nos* hinc

asc. effa

heare ye, *Euerie thing  
hath it's turne.*

2.2.2.115

*hew* omnium rerum  
vicissitudo est.

these  
fix  
whole  
mo-  
neths. I wil set  
thee at  
rest. *Parme-  
no,*

2.2.2.116

¶ *Sex ego te  
totos  
hos men-  
ses  
quietum  
reddam,* Par-  
meno

GN.

that thou  
runne not vp [and]  
downe,

2.2.2.117

¶ *ne  
cursites,* sursum deor-  
sum

northat  
thou watch vntil [day]  
light.

2.2.2.118

*neve  
vigiles.* usque ad lucem

Doe I not make thee  
happie?

2.2.2.119

¶ *Equid beo te?*

Me?

2.2.2.120

Me'n?

PAR.

out of [all] crie.

2.2.2.121

papa.

So am— I woont [to make] my — friends [hap— — pie.	2.2.2.122	<i>Sic soleo</i> — <i>amicos.</i>	GN. a se beare.
I commend thee.	2.2.2.123	<i>Lando.</i>	PAR.
I with-hold thee,	2.2.2.124	¶ <i>Desineo te,</i>	GN.
perhaps	2.2.2.125	<i>fortasse</i>	
thou wast going— some whi— — ther else.	2.2.2.126	<i>tu profectus</i>   <i>alio</i> — <i>fueras.</i>	
No whither.	2.2.2.127	¶ <i>Nusquam.</i>	PAR.
Then	2.2.2.128	<i>Tum</i>	GN.
doe thou me a little ser— uice— there— — fore,	2.2.2.129	<i>tu</i> —   <i>igitur</i> <i>paulum da mihi ope-</i> <i>ra,</i>	
procure	2.2.2.130	<i>fac</i>	
that I may be admitted to her.	2.2.2.131	<i>ut admittar</i> ¶ <i>ad illam.</i>	
Well, take your time,	2.2.2.132	<i>Age, modo,</i>	PAR.
now	2.2.2.133	<i>nunc</i>	
these doores stand open to you	2.2.2.134	<i>tibi patent fores he,</i>	
because	2.2.2.135	<i>quia</i>	
you bring this [Maid.]	2.2.2.136	<i>istam ducis.</i>	Wouldest

Wouldst thou  
haue any bodie  
called forth  
from  
hence?

2.2.2.137

¶ Numquam  
evocari  
vis foras?

hinc

GN.

Let these two dayes  
passe ouer:

2.2.2.138

Sine biduum hoc prate-  
reat:

PAR.

thou that  
art now  
so fortu-  
nate that  
thou canst  
open mee-  
the dores  
with one  
poore  
finger;

2.2.2.139

¶ Qui mihi nunc uno di-  
gitula  
fores aperis-  
fortunatus,

2.2.2.140

¶ na

verily

2.2.2.141

I will  
bring  
it so to  
passe, that  
thou  
shalt oftē  
beate  
them  
with  
thy  
heeles in  
vain.

in istas  
faxo calcibus sape  
insulta  
bis frā.  
frā.

What, do'st  
thou stay  
here  
yet Par-  
meno?

2.2.1.142

¶ Etiam  
nunc

his

stas

Par-  
meno?

GN.

Ho  
man- art thou left-  
Sentinell here

2.2.2.143

Ebo *num nam tu* hic  
*relictus custos,*

least  
some  
mes-  
seger  
should by  
chace  
run-  
to-  
her- se  
cret-  
ly frō-  
the-  
sould-  
dier?

2.2.2.144

¶ ne  
*quis forte*  
*inter-*  
*nunci-*  
*us* clam- a mi-  
lise  
ad i-  
stam-  
cursi-  
set?

Wittily spoken:

2.2.2.145

¶ *Facere dictum:*

PAR.

these are mer-  
uailous mat-  
ters indeed-  
to please the  
souldier.

2.2.2.146

*mira-* vero  
*militi qua placeant.*

But

2.2.3.147

¶ *Sed*

I see

2.2.2.148

*video*

my masters  
yongest sonne-  
come hither.

2.2.2.149

*herilem filium*  
*minorē* huc  
*aduenire.*

I won-  
der how hee is got  
out of the [fort]  
Piræon,

2.2.2.150

¶ *Miror* a *quis ex* b *Pi-*  
*raeo abieris:*

a quid.  
b Peiræo.  
Peiræo.

for



for	2.2.2.151	nam
there he is for the	2.2.2.152	ibi custos publicè est nunc.
publicque		
Gardian—now.		
It is not without some	2.2.2.153	¶ Non temere est,
cause,		
and	2.2.2.154	&
he commeth in hast:	2.2.2.155	properans venis:
I know not after what	2.2.2.156	nescio quid circumspicias.
he looks about him[so.]		

—————

*The third Scene of the  
second Act.*

CHÆREA a Youth,  
PARMENO.

I am vndone,	2.2.3. 1
neither is the Maide	2.2.3. 2
any where,	
nor I	2.2.3. 3
who haue	2.1.3. 4
lost her—out of my—	
—sight.	
Where shall I seeke	2.2.3. 5
[her?]	
Where shall I trace	2.2.3. 6
[her?]	

—————

Actus secundi, Sce-  
na tertia.

CHÆREA Adolefcens,  
PARMENO.

¶ O Ccidi,	
¶ neque Virgo	
est vsquam,	
neque ego	
qui illam è conspectu	
amisi—meo.	
¶ Vbi queram?	
Vbi inuestigem?	

CHÆ.

Of whom shall I enquire?	2.2.3. 7	<i>Quem percontor?</i>	percontor.
Which way shall I take?	2.2.3. 8	<i>Quam insistant viam?</i>	
I am doubtful [what to doe:]	2.2.3. 9	<i>¶ Incertus sum:</i>	
this one hope I haue,	2.2.3. 10	<i>vna hac spes est,</i>	
wherefoeuer she be	2.2.3. 11	<i>vbi vbi est,</i>	
she cannot be long— concealed.	2.2.3. 12	<i>celari non potest.</i>	diu
O faire face!	2.2.3. 13	<i>¶ O faciem pulchram!</i>	
I will— from— — hence— — forth— blot out all wo— men from my— thoughts:	2.2.3. 14	<i>deleo omnes— ex animo mulieres:</i>	dehinc
I loath these euery days beauties.	2.2.3. 15	<i>¶ Tædet quotidianarum harum formarum.</i>	
Lo there is— the tother—now,	2.2.3. 16	<i>Ecce— alterum,</i>	ansem
He talks som— what— I wot— — not what concerning— loue.	2.2.3. 17	<i>¶ De amore nescio quid loquitur.</i>	
O vnfortunat old man!	2.2.3. 18	<i>O infortunatum senem!</i>	
why this is one,	2.2.3. 19	<i>¶ hic— verò est,</i>	who

PAR.

who if hee beginne to  
loue,

2.2.3. 20

qui si amare coeperis,

you will

2.2.3. 21

say, that other [*Pha-*  
*dria*] was  
but: a sport,  
: and  
: a jeast,

—: *Iudum*  
—: *isocum-*  
—: *que-*  
¶ *dices fuisse illum:*  
—: *alterum*—:

in comparison of what  
[those things will bee]  
which the rage of this  
[*Charea*] will yeeld.

2.2.3. 22

*præsentis huius rabies quæ*  
*dabis.*

a se, erunt  
illa.

May  
all  
the: gods:  
: and :  
: god :  
: desles: con:  
: foud: that  
: redi:  
: ous:  
: old:  
: man that  
: hinde:  
: red me to  
: : & : day  
: me:  
[also]

2.2.3. 23

¶ *ut*  
a *Dy: illum:*  
—: *de:*  
—: [7]: —: *emili: perdat.* —: *qui me bo-*  
—: —: —: *die*  
—: —: —: *remo-*  
—: —: —: *rat' est*  
—: *gme:*  
—: [q: adeo]

CH.  
a D.

in that I stayed,

2.2.3. 24

*qui resistierim,*

and besides,

2.2.3. 25

*tum autem,*

in that I made any ac-  
count of him [at all.]

2.2.3. 26

*qui illum flocci fecerim.*

But

2.2.3. 27

¶ *Sed*

loe [where] *PARMENO*  
[is:]

2.2.3. 28

*ecce Parmenonem:*

God faue thee.	2.2.3. 30	<i>Salve.</i>
Why are you sad?	2.2.3. 31	<i>Quid tu es tristis?</i>
Why are you not mer- rie?	2.2.3. 32	<i>Quid ne es alacris?</i>
Whence come you?	2.2.3. 33	<i>¶ Vnde is?</i>
By <i>Hercules</i> —I know— not,	2.2.3. 34	<i>Ego hercle—nescia,</i>
neither whence I come,	2.2.3. 35	<i>neque vnde eam,</i>
nor whither I goe,	2.2.3. 36	<i>neque quorsum eam,</i>
I haue—— so  vtterly forgotten my selfe.	2.2.3. 37	<i>oblitus sum—— ita—prorsu— mei.</i>
How I pray?	2.2.3. 38	<i>¶ Qui quaso?</i>
I am in loue.	2.2.3. 39	<i>Amo.</i>
Alas [poore soule.]	2.2.3. 40	<i>Ehem.</i>
Now	2.2.3. 41	<i>Nunc</i>
shew thy selfe—— Par-- —— meno —— what mā —— ner of —— mā thou —— art.	2.2.3. 42	<i>se—— Pār-- ostendes qui vir sis —— meno</i>
Thou knowest	2.2.3. 43	<i>¶ Scis</i>
that thou hast often— promised me.	2.2.3. 44	<i>se mihi—— sape pollicitum esse—</i>

PAR.

CH.

PAR.

C.

PAR.

C.

Charea

**Chares,**

2.2.3. 45

find out		now
some		
thing	that you	
	may loue	

2.2.3. 46

I will  
vse the  
matter  
so that you  
shall  
know  
what vse  
there is  
of me in that  
busi-  
nesse.

2.2.3. 47

## When as

2.2.3. 48

I brought  
all my fa-  
thers pro-  
uision of vi-  
ctuals into  
thy cham-  
ber to thee

2.2.3. 49

secretly.

**2.2.3. 50**

**Go to you fondling.**

2.2.3. 51

That's done [that  
thou bid'st me, ]- verily  
[I haue found a  
wēch that I loue]

**2.2.3. 52**

Chærea,

aliquid  
inueni quod  
amem, modo

		ineare
	utilitate	
ego faciā-	ut noscas	
	meam.	

॥ *Cūṁ*

	in celu	
	lam	adse
patris a pe		
num omne		
congerebam		

a person  
owning

*clanculum.*

¶ *Age inepse.*

hoc ————— hercle  
factum est,

PAR.

C.

Seethou now if thou wilt, that thy promises may appeare,	2.2.3. 53	fac <sup>b</sup> sis nunc promissa apparcat.
or if the matter [it selfe] bee of that worth,	2.2.3. 54	¶ si ve- adeo digna res est,
that it may deserue thy best paines therein.	2.2.3. 55	ubi tu nervos intendas tuos.
The Maide is not like our Maids,	2.2.3. 56	¶ Haud similis virgo est virginum nostrarum, quas matres student :: ¶ demissis: humero :: esse vincto pectore, ::
which their mothers study to haue :: low shol- dered, narrow- breasted,	2.2.3. 57	ut graciles fient.
that they may become slender :	2.2.3. 58	¶ si qua est habitior paula
If there be any a little more full bodied	2.2.3. 59	pugilem esse aiunt,
they say she is made to be a Wraistler,	2.2.3. 60	deducunt cibum :
they withdraw [their] diet :	2.2.3. 61	¶ tamen si bona est natura,
albeit their constituti- on be good,		they

b f vii.  
a f vii.



they make them like rushes	by their ouer much care,	2.2.3. 63	reddunt innocens,	curaturā	
and they are be- loued ac- cordingly	there- fore.	2.2.3. 64	que- amā- tur.	isā ergo	
What is this of yours?		2.2.3. 65		Quid tua istac?	PAR.
A new forme of a face.		2.2.3. 66		Nota figura oris.	C.
O wondrous.		2.2.3. 67		Papa.	PAR.
A true[natural] colour,		2.2.3. 68		Color verus,	CH.
a bodie::firme, :—[and]— ::ful of iuyce.		2.2.3. 69		corpus::solidum, :—[&]— ::succi plenum.	
[Her] yeares,		2.2.3. 70		Anni?	PAR.
Sixteene.		2.2.3. 71		Sedecim.	C.
the verie flower.		2.2.3. 72		Flos ipse.	PAR.
This [Maid] see thou deli- uer vp to mee	either by force, or secret- ly, or by en- treatie,	2.2.3. 73		Hanc tu mihi vel vi, vel clam, vel preca- rid	C.
				fac tradas—	
I am indifferent, [or, I care not [which,]		2.2.3. 74		mea nihil refert,	
so I may enjoy her		2.2.3. 75		dum potiar modo.	

What, [is't euen so?]	2.2.3. 76	¶ <i>Quid?</i>	PAR.
Whose is the virgin?	2.2.3. 77	<i>Virgo cuius est?</i>	
I know not	2.2.3. 78	<i>Nescio</i>	C.
truly.	2.2.3. 79	<i>hercle.</i>	
Whence is she?	2.2.3. 80	<i>Vnde est?</i>	PAR.
I [know this iust] as much [as I did the other,]	2.2.3. 81	<i>Tantundem.</i>	C.
Where dwellleth she?	2.2.3. 82	<i>Vbi habitat?</i>	PAR.
nor that truly.	2.2.3. 83	¶ <i>Ne id [quidem].</i>	C.
Where saw you [her?]	2.2.3. 84	<i>Vbi vidisti?</i>	PAR.
In the street.	2.2.3. 85	<i>In via.</i>	C.
By what meanes	2.2.3. 86	<i>Qua ratione</i>	PAR.
did you lose [her?]	2.2.3. 87	<i>a amisisti?</i>	a amissi.
That— did I chafe at with my selfe— as I was comming,	2.2.3. 88	¶ <i>id e— adueniens— mecum flo— machabar—</i>	quidē— — — modo
nor do I thinke that there is any man	2.2.3. 89	¶ <i>Neque— ego arbitror.</i>	quengūā ho— minem esse
to whom al good fortune is crosse.	2.2.3. 90	<i>Cui— bona ¶ felicitates— omnes aduersa fides</i>	magis— — —

What

fint.

What mischief was that?	2.2.3. 91	¶ <i>Quid hoc est sceleris?</i>	PAR.
I perish[by it.]	2.2.3. 92	<i>Perij.</i>	C.
How came it to passe?	2.2.3. 93	<i>Quid factum est?</i>	PAR.
Do'st aske?	2.2.3. 94	<i>Rogas?</i>	C.
Knowest thou my fathers::kinsman:: ::and:: ::cōpanion:: <i>Ar-</i> <i>chide</i> <i>mi-</i> <i>des?</i>	2.2.3. 95	¶ <i>Patris::cognatū:: ::[atq;]:: ::equalē:: Archi- demi- dem ¶ nosti'n?</i>	
Why not?	2.2.3. 96	<i>Quid mi?</i>	PA.
He encounters me.	2.2.3. 97	<i>Is fit mihi obuiā.</i>	CHÆ.
By Her cules incommodi- ously.	2.2.3. 98	¶ <i>Incommodē herclē.</i>	P.
Nay verily rather vnfortu- nately:	2.2.3. 99	<i>Imō enim verō infelicitēr:</i>	C.
for	2.2.3. 100	¶ <i>nam</i>	
other things are to bee termed incommo- dities,	2.2.3. 101	<i>Incommoda alia sunt di- cenda;</i>	
<i>Parmeno,</i>	2.2.3. 102	<i>Pármeno,</i>	

I may  
law-  
fully-  
swere that-  
I  
haue  
not-  
seen-  
him these:: six  
::|or|  
:::se  
::uen mo-  
nths ful-  
ly:

but now

when::I least would,-  
::|and|  
::it was least be-  
hooueful,

Haida,

Is not this monstrous?

What sayst thou?

Yes.

Forthwith

verily he came  
running  
to mee::a far off,-  
::crooked,  
::trëbling,  
::with hã-  
ging lips,  
::groane-  
ing:

Ho ho,

I call vnto thee,

2.2.3.103

2.2.3.104

2.2.3.105

2.2.3.106

2.1.3.107

2.2.3.108

2.1.3.109

2.2.3.110

2.2.3.111

2.2.3.112

2.2.3.113

g illu  
liquet  
mibi  
deie-  
rare  
his mē  
sibus:: ¶ sex-  
::septem- pro-  
sum-  
nū vi-  
disse [prox-  
umū,::]

¶ nisi nunc

cum::minimè vellem,  
::minime::  
::|que|::opus fuit.

¶ Eho,

Nonne hoc mōstri simile est  
quid ais?

Maximè.

¶ Continuo

accurre  
ad me::quā  
longè  
quidē::¶ incur-  
vus,  
::tremul⁹,  
::labijs de-  
missis,  
::gemens,

¶ Hec, hec,

Tibi dico

Charea,

PAR.

C.

<i>Chærea</i>	2.2.3.114	<i>Chærea</i>	
quoth he:	2.2.3.115	<i>inquit:</i>	
I stayd.	2.2.3.116	<i>Restiti.</i>	
Woreſt thou [quoth he]	2.2.3.117	<i>¶ a Scin'.</i>	a ſc. inquit.
what I would [with] thee?	2.2.3.118	<i>quid ego te<sup>b</sup> volebam:</i>	b ſc. facere.
[No] tell [me, ſaid I]	2.2.3.119	<i>c Dic.</i>	c ſc. inquam.
Tomorrow [ſaid he] — I muſt haue a triall.	2.2.3.120	<i>Cruas eſt mihi ¶ iudiciū</i>	d ſc. inquit.
What then [quoth I]	2.2.3.121	<i>Quid ſum? c</i>	e ſc. inquam.
[My deſire is, quoth he] that thou — careful- ly —	2.2.3.122	<i>¶ Vi — diligēter nuncios ¶ patri.</i>	f ſc. volo, in- quit.
ſpeake to thy father,			
that —	2.2.3.123	<i>adrocatus mand- mihi eſſe.</i>	
hee wil —		<i>ut me</i>	
remem- —		<i>minerit.</i>	
ber — to bee —			
my ad- —			
uocate in the —			
mor- —			
ning. —			
Whileſt he ſpake theſe things,	2.2.3.124	<i>¶ Dum hæc dicit,</i>	
the time paſſed:	2.2.3.125	<i>abiit hora:</i>	

I aske [him,] <i>Choro</i>	2.2.3.126	<i>Rogo,</i>
whither hee would [commād me] any thing [else?]	2.2.3.127	<i>numquid velis?</i>
[no more but] right [fo]	2.2.3.128	<i>¶ Rectè,</i>
quoth he,	2.2.3.129	<i>inquis.</i>
I goe my way.	2.2.3.130	<i>Ab eo.</i>
When I looke hither ward- towards the- Maid,	2.2.3.131	<i>Cum respicio ad virginem,</i>
She in the mean time- turned- hither into::this:: ::our::place [or- street.]	2.2.3.132	<i>¶ Illa sese inserat cō- modum- huc aduerterat</i>
[It is] a meruaile,	2.2.3.133	<i>¶ in::nostram:: ::hanc::plāeam.</i>
but he meanes her	2.2.3.134	<i>Mirum,</i>
which was giuen for a Present of late- to this woman.	2.2.3.135	<i>nō hanc dicit,</i>
When I come hither,	2.2.3.136	<i>¶ huc quā data est- modo dono.</i>
here was no wench.	2.2.3.137	<i>Huc cū aduenio,</i>
	2.2.3.138	<i>nulla erat.</i>



The Maid	2.2.3.139	¶ Comites secuti scilicet	PAR.
was accom-		sunt virginem?	
panied, —			
was she			
not?			
Yes indeed,	2.2.3.140	¶ Verum,	CH.
a Parasite with a ser-	2.2.3.141	Parasitus cum ancilla.	
uing maide [ followed			
her.]			
It is even she without-	2.2.3.142	Ipsa est scilicet.	PAR.
doubt.			
Give ouer.	2.2.3.143	¶ Desine,	
All is conclu-	2.2.3.144	conclamatum est. iam	
ded— now,			
Thou art about another	2.2.3.145	Alias res agis.	C.
matter.			
I am about this	2.2.3.146	¶ Istuc ago	PAR.
verily.	2.2.3.147	quidem.	
Knowest thou	2.2.3.148	Nostin?	C.
who she is?	2.2.3.149	qua sit?	
tell me:	2.2.3.150	dic mihi:	
Or	2.2.3.151	Aus.	
didst thou see [her?]	2.2.3.152	¶ vidistin?	
I saw [her,]	2.2.3.153	Vidi,	PAR.
I know [her,]	2.2.3.154	nam,	
I can tell	2.2.3.155	scio	
whither she is brought.	2.2.3.156	quò abducta sit.	
O my <i>Parmeno</i> ,	2.2.3.157	¶ O Parmeno mi,	C.
do'st thou know [her?]	2.2.3.158	nostin?	
I know [her.]	2.2.3.159	Noui.	P.
and	2.2.3.160	&	C.
knowest thou	2.2.3.161	scis	

where [she] is?	2.2.3.162	<i>ubi sit?</i>	
She is brought hither, to <i>Thais</i> the Cur- tezan:	2.2.3.163	<i>deducta est ad Thai- dem meretricem:</i>	PAR.
she is given for a Pre- sent to her.	2.2.3.164	<i>ei dono data est.</i>	
Who is hee that is so powerfull	2.2.3.165	<i>¶ Quis is est. tam potens</i>	CH.
with this so great a gift?	2.2.3.166	<i>cum tanto munere hoc?</i>	
The Souldier <i>Thraſo</i> ,	2.2.3.167	<i>Miles Thraſo,</i>	PAR.
<i>Phædria's</i> riual.	2.2.3.168	<i>¶ Phædriæ rivalis.</i>	
Thou tellest mee of a hard match on my Bro- thers side.	2.2.3.169	<i>Durus fratres partes pra- dicas.</i>	C.
Yeaverily,	2.2.3.170	<i>¶ Immo enim,</i>	PAR.
If you knew— — what— — gift— — on the— — contra- — ry side — he op- — poses— — to this— — gift,	2.2.3.171	<i>ſi ſcias—quod donum — huic dono—con- — trā- — compares</i>	
then	2.1.3.172	<i>¶ tum—</i>	
you would ſay ſo in- deed.	2.2.3.173	<i>magis id dicās.</i>	What

What  
[gift op-  
poses he] I pray  
[thee] for—  
Gods-  
lake?

2.2.3.174

*Quodnā<sup>a</sup> quaso hercle?*

C.  
a/te. donum  
comparat.

An Eunuch [he oppo-  
seth.]

2.2.3.175

*Eunuchum.<sup>b</sup>*

P. A. R.  
b/te. cōparas.

what that: still  
:fa-  
:uo-  
:red  
:fel-  
:low  
:old  
:wo-  
:ma-  
:man I be-  
seech  
thee which  
he did  
buy-- yef-  
ter-  
day?

2.2.3.176

*illū::*  
*ne::*  
*obsce-  
ro-*  
*:: q in*  
*:: bonestū*  
*:: homi*  
*:: nem,*  
*que-*  
*mer-*  
*catius*  
*est heri-*  
*:: senem*  
*:: mulie-*  
*:: rem?c*

C.

c/te. cōparat.

The verie same.

2.2.3.177

*¶ Istunc ipsum.<sup>d</sup>*

P.  
d/te. cōparas

The man  
will bee assu-  
redly-  
turn'd  
out of  
doores, [toge-  
ther]  
with  
his  
Gift.

2.2.3.178

*homo*  
*quatiētur cerisē cum dono*  
*forās.*

C.

But

2.2.3.179

*¶ Sed*

I knew  
not that this *Thais*—  
was our neigh-  
bour.

2.2.3.180

*istam Thaidem*  
*non scini- nobis vicinam.*

It is not long since.	2.2.3. 181	<i>haud diu est.</i>	P.
I am vndone,	2.2.3. 182	¶ <i>Perij,</i>	Ch.
can it be — also that I should — — — neuer haue — — — scene her?	2.2.3. 183	<i>ne — — — nunquam — — — etiam me — — — illam vidisse?</i>	
Come hither/tell me,	2.2.3. 184	<i>Ehodium — dic mihi,</i>	
is she of [such] beauty — as is re- — — — ported?	2.2.3. 185	¶ <i>Est ne — ut fertur forma?</i>	
Yes truly.	2.2.3. 186	<i>sanè,</i>	P.
but	2.2.3. 187	<i>at</i>	C.
nothing to this of ours.	2.2.3. 188	<i>nihil ad nostram hanc,</i>	P. A. R.
she is another thing.	2.2.3. 189	<i>Alia res est.</i>	C.
I be — seech — thee — in good — — — earnest <i>Parmeno,</i>	2.2.3. 190	¶ <i>Obse- cro te — hercle Parme- — — — no,</i>	
Procure that I may en- ioy [her.]	2.2.3. 191	<i>fac ut potiar.</i>	
I will doe it diligently and	2.2.3. 192	<i>Faciam — sedulo, ac</i>	P.
I will take paines [in it.]	2.2.3. 193	¶ <i>dabo operam,</i>	a adiuvabo
I will helpe you.	2.2.3. 194	<i>adiutabo.</i>	Se-facere.
will you any thing else with me?	2.2.3. 195	<i>numquid me aliud vis?</i>	
Whither goest] thou — now?	2.2.3. 196	<i>quò — nunc is? —</i>	Ch.
home,	2.2.3. 197	<i>domum,</i>	P.

That

That I may  
bring these  
slaves to Thais as your  
brother  
bad [me.]

2.2.3.199

¶ *ut manci-*  
*pia hac* *ita ut inf-*  
*deducam ad* *sit frater,*  
*Thaidem.*

O fortunate is that Eunuch!

2.2.3.200

¶ *O fortunatum istum*  
*Eunuchum!*

CHÆ.

who is  
giuen— verily into that  
house.

2.2.3.201

*qui— quidem in hanc-*  
*desur— domū?*

Why so?  
doest thou aske [that?]

2.2.3.202

¶ *Quid ita?*

PAR.

2.2.3.203

*rogitas?*

C.

he—  
shall—  
see—  
he—  
shall—  
talke—  
with: his she  
fellow—  
seruant of ex-  
qui-  
site—  
beau-  
tie— al  
waits at  
home,

2.2.3.204

*summa*  
*forma— sem-*  
*con— per-*  
*ser—*  
*nam* *domi*  
*¶ Vi—*  
*debit—*  
*collo—*  
*quetur—*

hee shall bee together  
with [her,]

2.2.3.205

*aderit una,*

in one house;

2.2.3.206

*in vni adibus;*

he shall [some-]  
times—  
take [his]  
meate— with—  
her;

2.2.3.207

¶ *cibum nonnum-*  
*quam* *cum-*  
*capiet— ea,*

sometimes

2.2.3.208

*interdum*

he shall sleepe by her.

2.2.3.209

*propter dormiet.*

What if you— should—now— be made fortu- nate your self?	2.2.3.210	¶ <i>Quid si— inte fortunatus fias?</i>	PAR.
Wherefore <i>Parmeno?</i>	2.2.3.211	<i>Quare Parmeno?</i>	C.
Answer [me.]	2.2.3.212	¶ <i>Responde.</i>	PAR.
Take you his cloathes.	2.2.3.213	<i>Capias tu illius vestem.</i>	C.
His cloathes?	2.2.3.214	<i>Vestem?</i>	PAR.
What then?	2.2.3.215	<i>Quid tum postea?</i>	C.
I will— lead you in steede of him.	2.2.3.216	<i>¶ pro illo— te deducam.</i>	PAR. aducam.
I heare thee.	2.2.3.217	<i>Audio.</i>	C.
I will say [that you are— he.]	2.2.3.218	<i>¶ te esse illum dicam.</i>	PAR.
I vnderstand.	2.2.3.219	<i>Intelligo.</i>	C.
You shall enjoy these commodities	2.2.3.220	¶ <i>Tu illis fruiare commodis</i>	PAR.
which you sayd hee [should enjoy]	2.2.3.221	<i>quibus tu illum dicebas</i>	ad frui- tum.
eu en now:	2.2.3.222	<i>modo:</i>	
you may— take [your]— meat— together— [with her,]	2.2.3.223	¶ <i>cibum—una— capias,</i>	
You may bee present [with her,]	2.2.3.224	<i>adsis,</i>	
you may touch [her,]	2.2.3.225	<i>tangas,</i>	you



you may play with [her,]	2.2.3.223	<i>ludas,</i>
you may sleepe. by [her,]	2.2.3.224	<i>propter dormias,</i>
since that	2.2.3.225	<i>¶ quandoquidem</i>
neither::any of		<i>illa-</i>
::those		<i>rum::neq;::quisquā::se no-</i>
::[wo		::          ::          ::vis,
::men]::know		::neq;::          ::scit-
::          ::eth you,		<i>qui</i>
nor          ::          ::can tell-		<i>fies.</i> <i>fr.</i>
::          ::who		
::          ::you are.		
Moreouer,	2.2.3.226	<i>¶ Praserea,</i>
your::shape::	2.2.3.227	<i>forma::</i>
::[and]::		<i>— &amp; —</i>
::age::is the		<i>asas—::ipsa est,</i>
::          ::same,		
that you may easily	2.2.3.228	<i>facile</i>
pass for an Eunu-		<i>vi te pro Eunucho</i>
nuch.		<i>probes.</i>
Thou hast sayde verie	2.2.3.229	<i>¶ Dixisti pulchre,</i>
well:		
I neuer saw better coun-	2.2.3.230	<i>nunquam vidi melius co-</i>
celliuē.		<i>cilium dari.</i>
Come on,	2.2.3.231	<i>¶ Age,</i>
let vs go in,	2.2.3.232	<i>camus intro,</i>
now presently	2.2.3.233	<i>nunc iam</i>
dresse::me,	2.2.3.234	<i>orna::me,</i>
lead::me away,		<i>abduc::</i>
bring::me [thither]		<i>duc—::</i>

with all the speed thou  
canst.

2.2.3.239

*quantum potes.*

What do you meane?

2.2.3.240

*¶ Quid agis?*

PAR.

I did but jest | verily.

2.2.3.241

*iocabar es | quidem.*

Thou pratest.

2.2.3.242

*Garris.*

CH.

I am a lost man,

2.2.3.243

*Perij,*

PAR.

What haue I done,  
wretched [fellow?]

2.2.3.244

*Quid ego egi miser?*

Whither do you thrust  
me,

2.2.3.245

*¶ Quid trudis?*

Will you cast  
me downe—now?

2.2.3.246

*Perculeris—iam—  
tu me?*

Without—  
jeasting I say  
vnto you—stand still,  
[let mee a-  
lone, and  
bee qui-  
et.]

2.2.3.247

*tibi equidem  
disco—mane.*

Let vs goe.

2.2.3.248

*¶ Eamus.*

C.

Doe you goe on?

2.2.3.249

*Pergin?*

PAR.

I am resolu'd.

2.2.3.250

*Certum est.*

C.

Take heed

2.2.3.251

*Vide*

PAR.

that this bee not too  
craftie [councell for vs]

2.2.3.252

*ne nimium callidum hoc  
sit*

now.

2.2.3.253

*modo.*

It

It is not	2.2.3.254	¶ Non est
indeed,	2.2.3.255	profecto,
let me alone [for that matter.]	2.2.3.256	Sine.
Yea but	2.2.3.257	At enim
It is I shall smarte for it.	2.2.3.258	Istæc in me cudetur faba.
O wicked act!	2.2.3.259	Ah ¶ flagitium facinus!
Call you that wicked- nesse,	2.2.3.260	An id flagitium est.
If I: bee brought into a Quenes house, and now crie quittance with those mischieuous creas ruren: which as comes vs and our youth and which as sist vs al ways by all means and deceiue those [our tormen- tors] in like manner,	2.2.3.261	sciri domum meretriciæ ¶ deducar, [et] [et] cruciatur: quæ: nos a [et] [et] [et] adoles- centiæ ¶ bon- bon despicat, [et] [et] [et] nos [et] cruciatur [et] modus [et] nunc referam gratiam, [et] [et] [et] [et] [et] fallam,
as wee are deceiued by them?	2.2.3.262	ut ab illis fallimur?
Or rather,	2.2.3.263	¶ An potius,
[Is it not a wickednes] to suffer these things?	2.2.3.264	hæc passi?

C.

PAR.

C.

a sc. habent  
despicator.

b sc. cruce.

a sc. flagiti-  
um est.

It is fitting  
that [the] bee deceiued  
by me:

which will  
they blame, that shall  
know it?

all men will  
thinke [ra-  
ther] — it was de-  
— seruedly  
— done.

What's this [to me?]  
if [you] be resolu'd to  
doe it,

do it:

but

doe not you afterward  
cast the fault  
vpon me.

I will not.

Doe you bid me?

I bid,  
I compell,  
[and]  
command [thee.]

I will neuer annoy au-  
thoritie:

follow [me.]

The gods turne all to  
good.

2.2.3.265

2.2.3.266

2.2.3.267

2.2.3.268

2.1.3.269

2.2.3.270

2.1.3.271

2.2.3.272

2.2.3.273

2.2.3.274

2.2.3.275

2.2.3.276

2.2.3.277

2.1.2.278

2.1.2.279

*aquum est fieri**ut à me ludatur doli.**¶ quod qui rescierint  
culpant?**id merito  
factum  
omnes putēs**¶ Quid istuc?**sincerum est facere,**facias:**Verum**ne post  
conferas ¶ culpam in  
me.**Non faciam.**Inbescit**Inbeo,  
cogo,  
[asq;]  
imperō.**¶ Nonquam defugiam  
authoritatem:**Sequere.**Dij portant bene*

allud.

PAR.

C.

PAR.

P.

The

The first Scene of the  
third Act.

THRASO a Souldier,  
GNATHO, PARMENO.

B Vt did Thais  
give me  
great thaks

Mightie great.

How sayest;

is she glad?

not so much  
for the gift it  
selfe  
truly  
that  
indeed  
she triumph  
pheth at  
seri  
lously

I looke forth hither

that when it is  
time

I may bring

[Chereato

Thais.]

Acustertij, Scana  
prima.

THRASO Miles, GNA  
THO, PARMENO.

M Agna  
vero Magna  
mibi

Ingenit.

dit in,

Lata est

donec  
I had done  
to others not for  
H

id vero  
triumphat.

Huc promiss.

ut ubi tempus fiet

deducat

THR.

GN.

THR.

GN.

PAR.

ast. Chereat  
ad Thaidem

But	2.3.1. 9	Sed	
loe [where] the soul- dier [us.]	2.3.1. 10	eccum militem.	
Certainly	2.3.1. 11	est iste datus	¶ profectus
it is giuen to me		mibi	
to haue all things	2.3.1. 12	ut sine gratia qua facio,	
which I doe		omnia.	
acceptable			
I haue noted it:	2.3.1. 13	¶ aduersus herese animum.	
euē the King did al ways	2.3.1. 14	¶ vel Rex	seper
gaue me great [thats]		maximas	
		¶ mibi agebat,	
whatsoever I had don,	2.3.1. 15	quicquid feceram,	
to others not so.	2.3.1. 16	alys — non item.	
He	2.3.1. 17	¶ labore alieno	
that		magna partem	
hath		gloriam ¶ ver-	
wit- doth		bis	
		in se transmo- uet	
by words [on- ly] get him self		quis	
the same glo-		habet	
riety that others		facit,	
get by their			
great labour:			
Which thing is in you.	2.3.1. 18	¶ Quod in te est.	
		thou	

Th.

Gn.

T.

Gn.



**Thou hast it.**

2.3.1.192

Haber.

I.

the king:: ther-  
fore-  
I kept  
you:: (TH  
Yes  
(TH  
Yes,  
I trusted  
me with all the Ar-  
mies  
:: [his] coun-  
sels.

2.3.1. 20

[illegible]

**G.THR.**

THR.  
a pro gestie-  
bat.

b pro crede-  
bat.

**A meruailous matter.**

2.3.I. 21

**МІСЦЕ.**

**Gn.**

## Then

2.3.I. 22

**Turn**

T.

If any  
where he took a lo-  
thing  
of men  
[or]  
if at a  
any time:  
a dif-  
taste of  
buff-  
ness,

23.1.23

*Sicubi enim fa-*  
*-sietis*  
*¶ hominib;*  
*-| aut*  
*-| nego*  
*si*  
*quando odii*  
*ceperis*

When hee would re-  
pose himfelfe,

2.3.1. 24

¶ requiescere ubi vole-  
bas,

as though,

2.3.1. 25

*quasi,*

**Marke you me?**

2.3.1. 26

## Nothin'?

I know [ what you—  
mean,]

2.3.1. 27

*fig.*

**G.N.**



They en- uied [me]-wretch- edly—but	2.3.1. 40	¶ Illi in- videre miserè verum
one—aboue— the rest extream- ly,	2.3.1. 41	unus tamen impense,
whom hee had made— Preteect of the Indian E- lephants,	2.3.1. 42	Elephantis quem Indici præfeceras,
He when he was offensive more [than became— him]	2.3.1. 43	¶ Is ubi molestus magis est,
I pray thee,—[Strato,] quoth I	2.3.1. 44	quæso, inquam Strato,
What art thou therfore fierce,	2.3.1. 45	¶ Eo- ne es ferox,
because thou hast com- mand ouer— huge beasts?	2.3.1. 46	quia habes imperium in- bellas?
finely:: —[and]: wisely::spoken, by Her- cules.	2.3.1. 47	¶ Pulchrè::—Mehercle dictu, ¶ sapienter::
Goades bobs!—you did cur the mans throte.	2.3.1. 48	Papa! ¶ singularas homi- nem.
What [said] he?	2.3.1. 49	Quid ille?
[strooke]domb pre- sently.	2.3.1. 50	Mutui—illico.

Gn.

T.

How should hee be o-  
therwise?

2.3.1. 51

¶ *Quidni esset?*

GN.

God blesse me!

2.3.1. 52

*Dij voſtram fidem!*

PAR.

a-: I oft

2.3.1. 53

*hominem: perditum,*

—: and

*—: miserum—*

—: miserable fellow,

*—: [q]*

and

2.3.1. 54

¶

that sacrilegious—

2.3.1. 55

*illum sacrilegum.*

[knaue.]

What

2.3.1. 56

¶ *Quid*

T.

Gna-

2.3.1. 57

*Illud a*

tho-

Gna-

have

tho-

I not

¶ *quo*

told

*patro-*

thee

*Rhodi-*

how I

*um te-*

tooke

*tige-*

vp

*rum in-*

that

*con-*

[beast]

*vis-*

the

¶ *nū-*

Rho-

*quid-*

dian

*sibi-*

at a

*dixi?*

ban-

quer?

Neuer, — but

2.3.1. 58

*Nūquam, — sed*

GN.

tell it | I pray.

2.3.1. 59

*narra — obsecro.*

I haue

2.3.1. 60

¶ *pl<sup>o</sup> milies sum-*

heard it

*andini.*

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

toget-

Toge- ther [with me]		2.3.1. 61	una	in can- vinio
	ata		¶ erat hic	quem
	Feast			dixi,
was this Rhodian Youth	which		Rhodius ado- lescens tuus:	
	I speak of:			
By chance		2.3.1. 62	¶ Forè	
I had a whore;		2.3.1. 63	habui Scortum;	
he began::to make sport		2.3.1. 64	capis::ad id alludere,	
at that,			¶ &	
and			me irridere.	
to laugh at				
me.				
What sayest thou		2.3.1. 65	Quid ais	inquam homo impu- dens?
quoth				
I,	thou			
	impu- dent			
	Fel- low?			
Thou thy self		2.3.1. 66	¶ Lepus tute es, &	
art a Hare,	and [yet]			
seekest a sweet bit.		2.3.1. 67	pulpamentum quæris.	
Ha, ha, ha.		2.3.1. 68	Ha, ha, he.	
What's the matter?		2.1.3. 69	¶ Quid est?	

T:

GN:

T.

Wittily,	2.3.I. 70	Facile,	GN.
quaintly,	2.3.I. 71	lepidè,	
elegantly,	2.3.I. 72	lancè,	
nothing [can] surpasse it.	2.3.I. 73	nihil suprà.	
What, was this your saying-- I pray you?	2.3.I. 74	¶ Tuum obsecro ne hoc dictum erat?	
I thought it had bin an old saying	2.3.I. 75	Vetus credidi.	a/c. dictum.
Hadst thou heard it?	2.3.I. 76	¶ Audieras?	THR,
Often-- and it passeth times, amôg the prime ones.	2.3.I. 77	sape, & fertur imprimis.	GN.
It is myne.	2.3.I. 78	Meum est.	T.
I am forie it was spo ken to-- an vn --wife-- --and-- --well-- --borne-- youth.	2.3.I. 79	¶ Dolet dictum-- impru denti--adolescèti, --libero--	GN.
Now the gods con found thee,	2.3.I. 80	¶ Ad se Di perdant.	PAR.
What [said] he I pray?	2.3.I. 81	Quid ille quæsit?	GN.
he was vterly] lost.	2.3.I. 82	Perditus.	a/c. dixit. THR. b/c. fuit.



All—	that were	2.3.1. 83	¶ <i>Risū omnes qui adorāt</i>	
	present—		<i>a emoriri.</i>	
[euen] died—				
with laugh—				
ter :				
to conclude,		2.3.1. 84	<i>Denique,</i>	
all men did—	now—	2.3.1. 85	¶ <i>metuebant omnes—iam</i>	
stand in feare of—			<i>me.</i>	
me.				
Not without cause.		2.3.1. 86	<i>Non insuria.</i>	
But—	hearest thou,	2.3.1. 87	<i>Sed heus tu,</i>	
What, [shal I ex-		2.3.1. 88	<i>Purgo—</i>	
cuse my—			<i>n' ego me— de istar,</i>	
selfe to—			<i>Thaidi,</i>	
<i>Thai</i> —	about—			
	this—			
	[maid]			
for		2.3.1. 89	¶ <i>quod</i>	<i>cam me</i>
that—	she su—		<i>suspica</i>	<i>amare—</i>
pects—	that I—		<i>cur ?</i>	
	loue her ?			
Nothing left.		2.3.1. 90	<i>Nihil minus,</i>	
rather		2.3.1. 91	¶ <i>Immo</i>	
increase the		2.3.1. 92	<i>auge suspicionem.</i>	<i>magi-</i>
suspition—	more.			
Why ?		2.3.1. 93	<i>Cur ?</i>	
Doe you aske ?		2.3.1. 94	<i>Rogas ?</i>	
Wor ye [what ?]		2.3.1. 95	¶ <i>Scin' ?</i>	
If at any		2.3.1. 96	<i>figuando illa mentionem—</i>	
time—	she makes men-		<i>Phædriæ ¶ fa-</i>	
	tion of <i>Phadria</i> ,		<i>cit,</i>	

a Thraſoni-  
cum pro e-  
mori.

GN.

T.

GN.

T.  
GN.

or,	2.3.1. 97	aut,
if she praise[him,]	2.3.1. 98	si laudas,
that she may [therby] vex you, ——— shrewdly.	2.3.1. 99	te vs male vras.
I perceiue [thee.]	2.3.1. 100	Sentio.
That, that be not done,	2.3.1. 101	¶ id vs ne fiat,
this is the onely reme- die.	2.3.1. 102	hec res sola est remedio.
When she shall name— <i>Phædria</i> ,	2.2.3. 103	¶ Vbi nominabis Phæ- driam,
doe you [name] ——— <i>Pamphila</i> ——— pre- ——— sent- ——— ly.	2.3.1. 104	tu Pamphi- lam ——— ¶ conti- ——— nuo.
If at any time shee shall say,	2.3.1. 105	quando illa dices,
let vs take in <i>Phædria</i> to cate with vs.	2.3.1. 106	Phædriam ¶ conessa- tum intromittamus.
[Say] you let vs call— ——— for <i>Pamphila</i> ——— to make vs— ——— musicke.	2.3.1. 107	tu Pamphilam ¶ cap- satum pronocemus.
If she shall praise his handsomnesse,	2.3.1. 108	Si laudabis hec ¶ illius formam,
[praise] you hers, ——— on the o- ——— ther side.	2.3.1. 109	tu b huius c contra.

T.

G.

a Scdm.

b Sc. lauda.  
c Sc. formā.

Last

Last of all,	2.3.1. 110	Denique,
Give [her] like for like,	2.2.3. 111	¶ Par pro pari refer- to,
that may pinch her [a- gain.]	2.2.3. 112	quod eam mordeat.
If she loued me,	2.3.1. 113	¶ si me amaret,
then	2.3.1. 114	tum
This would be commodious — Gnatho,	2.3.1. 115	istuc prodesset — Gnatho.
When she — ex — — pects — — [and] — — loves — that which — you — giue,	2.3.1. 116	¶ Quan- do illud — quod — expectas — tu das, — asque — amat,
she loves you long be- fore.	2.3.1. 117	¶ iam dudum amat te :
that may be afore hand —	2.3.1. 118	¶ iam dudum illi facile fit
easily done to her	2.2.3. 119	¶ quod doleat :
that may grieve her.	2.2.3. 119	
She will always feare,	2.2.3. 120	metuet — semper,

atq par pari  
reſerto.

Remordeat.

THR.

GN.

lest at a-  
ny time,  
in your  
anger, you  
should be  
stow else  
where the  
fruite  
which  
she now  
takes.

2.3.1.121

quæ ipsa mun-  
capis  
fructu,  
ne quan-  
do iratus  
in alio  
conferas.

Thou saist well.

2.3.1.122

¶ *Bene dixisti:*

Th.

But that came not into  
my minde,

2.3.1.123

as mihi istuc non in men-  
tem venerat.

it were ridiculous [to  
thinke so,]

2.3.1.124

¶ *Ridiculum,*

Gn.

because

2.3.1.125

non  
enim  
cogitaras.

You thought  
not vpon it,  
[therefore it  
came not into  
your minde,]

Otherwise,

2.3.1.126

¶ *Ceterum*

*Thraso*

2.3.1.127

¶ *idem*  
hoc tam melius  
quanto  
immeris-  
ses.

you your  
self could  
haue found  
out the  
selfesame [and]  
how  
much  
bet-  
ter?

*Thraso?*

The

*The third Act, the  
second Scene.*

THAIS, THRASO, PAR-  
MENO, GNATHO,  
PYTHIAS.

ME thought I  
heard even  
now  
the  
soul-  
diers-  
voice

and

lo where he is.

Haile my *Thraso*.

O my *Thais*,

My sweet-and-twenty,

How do'st?

Do'st thou  
loue vs any  
thing  
for this  
same musi-  
call maid?

How gracefully!

2.3.2. 1

2.3.2. 2

2.3.2. 3

2.3.2. 4

2.3.2. 5

2.3.2. 6

2.3.2. 7

2.3.2. 8

2.3.2. 9

Actus tertius, scena  
secunda.

THAIS, THRASO, PAR-  
MENO, GNATHO,  
PYTHIAS.

¶ *Audire*  
*vos*

*visa*  
*sum*  
*milis*,  
*modo*  
*blow*

¶ *atque*

*ecce*.

*Salve* mi *Thraso*.

O *Thais* mea,

¶ *meum suavis*,

*Quid agitur?*

*Ecquid*  
*nos amas* ¶ *de fidicina*  
*istac?*

*Quam venisse!*

THA.

TH.

PAR.

N

What

What a beginning hee  
hath made [at his] com-  
ming!

2.3.2. 10

*Quod dedisti principium  
adueniens!*

Verie much

2.3.2. 11

*Plurimum.*

THA.

for your owne desert.

2.3.2. 12

*merito tuo.*

Let vs goe—then—  
to supper:

2.3.2. 13

*¶ Eamus—| ergo—  
ad cenam:*

GN.

Why doe you stand  
[still?]

2.3.2. 14

*Quid stas?*

There's the other!

2.3.2. 15

*Hec alterum!*

PAR.

you—  
would—  
say,—that—  
—this—  
—[Fel-  
low]—  
—were—  
borne—of—  
—[thar]-  
man,—  
[by—  
their—  
conditi-  
ons.]

2.3.2. 16

*¶ Ex hōine  
hunc  
naturū  
dicas.*

When thou wilt.

2.3.2. 17

*Vbi vis,*

THR.

I will not stay [thee.]

2.3.2. 18

*non moror.*

I will go to [them,]

2.3.2. 19

*¶ Adibo,*

PAR.

and

2.3.1. 20

*atque*

I will make shew

2.3.2. 21

*ad simulabo<sup>a</sup>*

<sup>a</sup>assimula-  
bo.

as



as if I		2.3.2. 22	quasi nunc extrem.	
did	[but] now			
come				
forth.				
Are you		2.3.2. 23	¶ Iturum	Thais
going any			quopiam es?	
whither	Thais?			
Ho Parmeno,		2.3.2. 24	<sup>a</sup> Ehem Parmeno,	
thou hast done well;		2.3.2. 25	¶ <sup>b</sup> benefecisti;	
anon	I am to	2.3.2. 26	hodie	itura.
	goe.			
Whither?		2.2.3. 27	Quo?	
Do'st thou see this		2.3.2. 28	<sup>c</sup> Ecquid hunc vides?	
man?				
I see him, and		2.3.2. 29	¶ Video,   &	
it vexeth me.		2.3.2. 30	me rades.	
When you will,		2.3.2. 31	Vbi vis	
the Pre-		2.3.2. 32	dona adsumt	
sents are			tibi	¶ à Phadria.
readie				
for you	from Pha-			
	dria.			
What do we stay [for?]		2.3.2. 33	Quid stamus?	
Why doe we		2.3.2. 34	Cur non imus	hinc?
not goe	hence?			

THA.

a hem.  
b bene pol  
fecisti?

PAR.

THA.  
c quid hunc  
non videt.

PAR.

THA.



This wench is from as  
farre as Æthiopia.

2.3.2. 42

¶ *Ex Æthiopia est v-*  
*que hac.*

Here are three Mina's  
[worth of ware.]

2.3.2. 43

*Hic sunt tres Mina.*

THR.

Scarce.

2.3.2. 44

*Vix.*

GN.

Where art  
thou ——— *Dorus?*

2.3.2. 45

*Vbi tu es? Dore?*

PAR.

Come hither.

2.3.2. 46

*Accede huc.*

Lo, there is an Eunuch  
for you:

2.3.2. 47

*Hec Eunuchum tibi:*

Of how gentle a coun-  
tenance,

2.3.2. 48

¶ *Quàm liberali facie,*

of how perfect an age!

2.3.2. 49

*quàm atate integra!*

As the gods shall loue  
me

2.3.2. 50

¶ *Ita me Dij ament,*

THA.

it is a handsome [Fel-  
low!]

2.3.2. 51

*Honestus est!*

How sayst  
thou ——— *Gnatho?*

2.3.2. 52

*Quid tu ais? Gnatho?*

PAR.

Findest thou  
nothing ——— [for]  
————— which  
————— thou  
————— mayst de-  
————— spise  
————— him?

2.3.2. 53

¶ *Num-*  
*quid habes? quod con-*  
*temnas?*

And what ———  
————— [say] you *Thraso?*

2.3.2. 54

————— *Quid tu*  
*autem? ——— Thraso?*

they

They hold their peace,	23..2. 55	¶ <i>Tacet,</i>
they praise him suffici- ently.	2.3.2. 56	<i>satis laudans.</i>
Make::triall : [of : him] : in lear- : : ning, make-:: : in wraist- : : ling, : : in mu- : sicke,	2.3.2. 57	<i>Fac::periculū::in liserū- ¶ fac:: : in palaestra, : in musica,</i>
[in] those things which it is fitting that a free borne youth should know,	2.3.2. 58	<i>qua liberum ¶ scire equum est adolescentem,</i>
I will auouch him ex- peft.	2.3.2. 59	<i>solertem dabo.</i>
I [shall approoue of] that Eunuch,	2.3.2. 60	¶ <i>Ego illum Eunuchum,</i>
if he be : vsfull, : [and] : sober.	2.3.2. 61	<i>fi sit::opus, : vel : sobrius.</i>
And hee thar sent these things,	2.3.2. 62	¶ <i>Atque hæc qui misit,</i>

THR.

PAR.

doth

doth	2.3.2. 64	non	sibi soli
not re-		postular,	¶ se vine
quire—			re,
you to			¶
live for			sua
him only,			causa
—[and]—		excludi	
for his		cateros:	
—lake—			
to haue			
others			
—[shut out:]			
<hr/>			
nor doth he make rela-	2.3.2. 65	¶ Neque pugnas nar-	
tion of his battailes,		ras;	
<hr/>			
nor doth he vaunting-	2.3.2. 66	Neque cicatrices suas	
ly shew his scarres:		¶ ostentas:	
<hr/>			
nor doth he stand a—	2.3.2. 67	neque tibi obstat;	
gainst you,			
<hr/>			
which there is one that	2.3.2. 68	quod quidam facit:	
doth:			
<hr/>			
But,	2.3.2. 69	¶ Nemo,	
<hr/>			
when it shall not bee—	2.3.2. 70	ubi molestum non eris;	
troublesome to you;			
<hr/>			
when you are willing;	2.3.2. 71	ubi tu voles;	
<hr/>			
when you haue [fitte]-	2.3.2. 72	¶ ubi tempus tibi erit;	
time;			
<hr/>			
he hath ynough,	2.3.2. 73	fas habet,	
<hr/>			
if he be—[then—	2.3.2. 74	Si—	sum—
receined.]		recipitur.	

It ap-  
peares that  
this  
is the  
ser-  
uant  
of a poore::  
: and :  
: wret :  
: ched : ma-  
: after.

2.3.2. 74

¶ Ap-  
pares—  
seruum  
hunc esse  
domini:: Pauperu;  
: miseru;  
: que:

THR.

For, indeed

2.3.2. 75

Nam, hercle,

GN.

no man I know  
well, that  
had where  
withall  
to get a  
nother,  
would  
endure  
this  
fellow.

2.3.2. 76

nemo  
posset, — talis cio, ¶ qui  
haberet, qui pa-  
raret—  
alium,  
hunc  
perpeti.

Hold thou thy peace;

2.3.2. 77

¶ Tace tu;

PAR.

whom I  
thinke—to be below—  
all the lowest  
of men;

2.3.2. 78

quem ego esse  
puto— infra omnes—  
infimos ¶ ho-  
mines.

for,

2.3.2. 79

nam,

thou that  
canst frame  
thy minde—to flatter—  
this man,

2.3.2. 80

qui  
animum— huic  
induxeris, assentari;

I think thou

2.3.2. 81

¶ e flamma

couldst  
fetch  
meat— out of  
the  
flame.

se petere  
cibum  
posse  
arbi-  
tror.

What



What, shall wee goe now?	2.3.2. 82	ne- mus?	THR.
I will bring in these, and	2.3.2. 83	hos- prus introducā;	THA.
withall I will com- mand, some things that I intend;	2.3.2. 84	Simul impera- bo	
after that I will forth- with- come- forth.	2.3.2. 85	Postea continuā axio-	
I will goe my way hence:	2.3.2. 86	Ego hinc abro-	THR.
stay thou for her.	2.3.2. 87	tu istam opperire.	
It is not fit- ting that a Generall should go in the streere with his mi- nister.	2.3.2. 88	Haud conueni-	PAR.
What should I say much to thee?	2.3.2. 89	Quid tibi ega multa di- cam?	THR.
thou art like thy Ma- ster.	2.3.2. 90	domini similis es.	
Ha, ha, ha!	2.3.2. 91	Ha, ha, ha!	GN.

At what dost thou laugh?	23.2. 92	<i>quid rides?</i>	THR.
at that which you said — now;	23.2. 93	<i>istuc, quod dixi modo:</i>	GN.
and,	23.2. 94	<i>¶ &amp;</i>	
that saying concerning the Rhodi- an	23.2. 95	<i>illud — de Rhodio dictum in men- tem venit.</i>	
came into [my] minde:	23.2. 96	<i>¶ Sed — Thais exit,</i>	
But <i>Thais</i> commeth forth.	23.2. 97	<i>abi: — praecurre,</i>	THR.
Goe thy wayes: — runne before,	23.2. 98	<i>ut sint — domi — ¶ parata omnia —</i>	
that all things be ready — at home.	23.2. 99	<i>Fias. —</i>	GN.
Be it so.	23.2. 100	<i>Diligenter — Pythias — ¶ faceres,</i>	THA.
See that thou haue a speciall care, — <i>Pythias</i> —	23.2. 101	<i>Si Chremes huc forte aduenierit;</i>	
if <i>Chre- mes</i> shall per- chance- come — [hither];	23.2. 102	<i>¶ ut oves, — primum</i>	
that thou in- treat [him] — first,	23.2. 103	<i>ut maneat:</i>	if

if that be not conueni-  
ent;

2.3.2.104

*ſi id non conueniens eſt;*

that hee will come a-  
gaine:

2.3.2.105

*¶ ut redeas:*

if he cannot doe that,

2.3.2.106

*ſi id non poterit,*

bring [him] to me.

2.3.2.107

*ad me adducito.*

I will doe ſo.

2.3.2.108

*¶ Ita faciam,*

What?

2.3.2.109

*Quid?*

What elſe would I  
ſay?

2.3.2.110

*quid aliud uolui dicere?*

O, be diligent-  
ly

2.3.2.111

*¶ Hem, curate*

care

*iſtam diligentē*

full of

*uir*

that

*ſi enim uolueris*

maid.

*nem:*

ſee, I ye be all at home.

2.3.2.112

*¶ domus adſpectus*

*facite.*

Let vs goe,  
doe you follow me.

2.3.2.113

*Eamus,*

2.3.2.114

*Vos me ſequimini.*

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~  
The third Scene of the  
third Act.

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~  
II . 3 . 2 . 2

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~  
(Vnde) non ideo uenit I

*Actum tertij Scenae  
tertia.*

CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

II . 3 . 2 . 2

CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

V Erily,

2.3.3. 1

*Profecto,*

the more and more I  
thinke [vpon it.]

2.3.3. 2

*quanto magis magisque*

*cogito,*

Py.

Tha.

Thr.

Tha.

Chr.

It is oddes but	2.3.3. 3	¶ Nimirum,
this same <i>Thais</i> will doe me some great mischief,	2.3.3. 4	dabit <i>hec</i> <i>Thais</i> <i>mibi</i> <i>magnum malum</i> !
I see my- selfe so crat- tily- vn- der- mi- ned by her.	2.3.3. 5	¶ <i>Uta</i> me vi- deo- ab- ca- labefa- cturior
Iust then, when first she willed me to be sent for to her.	2.3.3. 6	¶ <i>Iam iam,</i>
(Some one may aske me,	2.3.3. 7	<i>cum primū</i>
What hadst thou to do with her?	2.3.3. 8	<i>instit me ad se</i> <i>accesser.</i>
I knew her not truly.)	2.3.3. 9	¶ <i>Rogatus,</i>
When I came,	2.3.3. 10	<i>Quid tibi cum illa?</i>
she found an occa- sion that I should stay there:	2.3.3. 11	<i>ne noram quidem.)</i>
She saith	2.3.3. 12	¶ <i>Vbi veni,</i>
	2.3.3. 13	<i>causam ut</i> <i>manerem</i> <i>repperis:</i>
	2.3.3. 14	¶ <i>At,</i>

that

that she had made  
a Sacrifice, and

2.3.3. 15

*rem diuinam fecisse, &*

that she would treat of  
a serious businesse with  
me,

2.3.3. 16

*rem seriam & velle agere  
mecum.*

Iust then

2.3.3. 17

*Iam sum*

I had a suspition,

2.3.3. 18

*erat suspitio,*

that all these  
things were  
done

2.3.3. 19

*hac fieri om-  
nia*

with a  
deceit-  
full mea-  
ning,

She sate downe with  
me,

2.3.3. 20

*ipsa accumbere & mecum,*

She deuoted her selfe  
vnto me,

2.3.3. 21

*Mibi sese dare,*

a se. ipsa.

She sought occasion of  
speech:

2.3.3. 22

*sermonem querere.*

a se. ipsa.

When she grew cold [in  
her inuention,]

2.3.3. 23

*ibi friget,*

she came to this point,

2.3.3. 24

*huc enasis,*

How long

2.3.3. 25

*Quam  
pridem pater & mibi &  
mater mortui ef-  
fens*

since my father  
and mother  
died?

I tell her,

2.3.3. 26

*Dico,*

a good  
while  
since.

*iamdudum*

Whether I  
haue euer a  
Countrey  
house at Su-  
nion, ——— and

How farre from the  
Sea:

I belecue ——— shee hath  
——— a liking to  
——— that;

shee  
hopes ——— to get it from  
——— me.

Last of all,

Whither  
any little  
sister [ of  
myne ] had  
beene lost thence;

whether  
any bodie  
[ had beene  
lost ] ——— with her;

what shee had

when shee was lost;

whether any body could  
know her.

Why should shee thus  
earnestly enquire these  
things?

2.3.3. 27

¶ *Rus Sunij*  
*ecquod habeam, &*

b Habere.

2.3.3. 28

*Quàm longè à mari:*

2.3.3. 29

¶ *Credo ei placere hoc:*

2.3.3. 30

*speras se à me auellere.*

2.3.3. 31

¶ *Postremo,*

2.3.3. 32

*ecqua*  
*pama perisset soror,*

2.3.3. 33

¶ *ecquis* <sup>a</sup> *cum ea una;*

a se. perisset.

2.3.3. 34

*quid habuisset,*

2.3.3. 35

*cum* <sup>a</sup> *perisset;*

a perisset.

2.3.3. 36

¶ *Ecquis eam possit nos-  
cere.*

2.3.3. 37

*Hac cur queritis?*



vn-  
lesse the  
pre-  
ted per-  
haps that  
the-  
is  
that  
fi-  
ter which  
peri-  
shed long  
since  
when  
shee  
was  
little;

2.3.3. 38

Si  
illa forte  
que olim  
parit  
per  
ula  
sa  
ron  
hūsa  
in-  
ten-  
dit  
esse

a Sc. for-  
rem.

as shee is hold enough  
to doe it.

2.3.3. 39

ut est audacia.

But,

2.3.3. 40

¶ Verum,

shee if shee bee a  
liue,  
is fixteene  
years old;

2.3.3. 41

ea  
annos natus est  
sedecim;

[and] no older:

2.3.3. 42

¶ non maior:

Thais, is some  
what older than I  
am.

2.3.3. 43

Thais, ego quā-  
sum,  
maiuscula est.

She sent moreouer  
to intreat  
[me,]

2.3.3. 44

¶ Misit porro  
orare,

that I would  
come, in good  
earnest,

2.3.3. 45

ut venire, serio.

Eith

2.3.3. 46

¶ Aut

let her say what she  
would [haud;] — or

2.3.3. 47

*dicat quid e vultus*

c. vult.

let her not bee trouble-  
some.

2.3.3. 48

*moleſtane fiet:*

I will — verily —  
not come — a third  
time.

2.3.3. 49

¶ *Non hercle*  
*veniam,* — *serisò.*

Ho, ho!

2.3.3. 50

*heus, heus!*

Who is this?

2.3.3. 51

*Hic quis est?*

Py.

I am *Chremes*.

2.3.3. 52

¶ *Ego sum Chremes.*

Chr.

O merry Ladde!

2.3.3. 53

*O capitulum lepidiſſimum!*

Py.

I ſay — that there is an  
ambuſh layed for  
me.

2.3.3. 54

¶ *Dico ego* — *mi infidi*  
*as fieri.*

Chr.  
a mibi,

*Thais* did — earneſtly —  
intreat you,

2.3.3. 55

*Thais* — *maximo*  
¶ *te orabas opere,*

Py.

that you would —  
come againe — to —  
mor —  
row.

2.3.3. 56

*ut* — *cras*  
*redires* —

I am going into the  
country.

2.3.3. 57

*Rurſo.*

Chr.

Doc | I pray you.

2.3.3. 58

¶ *Fac* — *amabò,*

Py.

I cannot, | I ſay.

2.3.3. 59

*non poſſum inquam*

Chr.

Why

Why then stay—here with— vs,	2.3.3. 60	at—apud nos hic mane,	Py.
vntill shee her selfe re- turne.	2.3.3. 61	¶ Dum redat ipsa,	
Nothing lesse.	2.3.3. 62	nihil minus.	CHR.
Why my Chremes?	2.3.3. 63	Cur mi Chremes?	Py.
With a vengeance,	2.3.3. 64	¶ Malam <sup>b</sup> in rem,	CHR.
wilt thou get thee hence?	2.3.3. 65	abu hinc?	b malam rem.
if you stand—thus— resolved in this matter,	2.3.3. 66	Si istuc certum est tibi,	Py.
I beseech you,—that you wil passe ouer— thither,	2.3.3. 67	¶ Amabo, ut illuc transcas,	
where she is.	2.3.3. 68	ubi illa est.	
I will goe [thither]	2.3.3. 69	Eo.	CHR.
Goe thy way Dorias,	2.3.3. 70	¶ Abi Dorias,	Py.
bring this [gen- tleman]—quick- ly— to the soldier.	2.3.3. 71	hunc deduce ad mi- litem.	Dedus.
P		The	

The fourth Scene of the  
third Act.

ANTIPHO alone.

**Y**esterday  
certain young men  
of vs met together

in the Piræon,  
that  
against this  
wee might day  
bear a  
share in the  
shot.

Wee left *Chares* in  
charge with that matter:

Our rings were deliue-  
red;

the place  
[and]  
the time was set down:

the time is past:  
in the place that was  
appointed  
there is nothing prepa-  
red:

*Actum tertij, Scena  
quarta.*

ANTIPHO solus.

**H**eri  
aliquos adolescen-  
tulis a coimus

in Piræo,  
in hunc  
vs de symbolis diem  
effemus.

*Chaream ei rei præfe-  
cimus:*

*datis anniti;*

*locum  
tempus constitutum est:*

*Praterijt tempus:*

*quo in loco dictum est,*

*parati nihil est:*

the

the man himselfe is no  
where :

2.3.4. 11

¶ *Homo ipse nusquam est,*

nor doe

2.3.4. 12

*neque scio: quid dicam,*

I know—: what I should

: say,

: or

: what I should

: coniecture.

: *aut* :  
*quid coniecte.*

Now

2.3.4. 13

¶ *Nunc*

the rest haue

2.3.4. 14

*mibi hoc negoti-*  
*casero dedere,*

committed— this busi-

nesse—

to me,

that I should seeke him  
out,

2.3.4. 15

*ut illum quaram*

and for that

2.3.4. 16

¶ *Ida-*  
*que adeo visam,*

cause— I will goe

see

if he be at home.

2.3.4. 17

*si domi est.*

Who

2.3.4. 18

*Quisquam hinc Thaide*  
*exit?*

comes

forth— hence— fro Tha-

isus?

Is it he,

2.3.4. 19

¶ *Ille est,*

— or

is it not he?

: *an* :  
*non est?*

It is euen he.

2.3.4. 20

*ipsius est.*

What manner of man  
is this?

2.3.4. 21

*Quid hoc hominis?*

What fashioned clothes  
be these?

2.3.4. 22

What mischief is this?

2.3.4. 23

I can

not

suffici-

ently

admire,

nor

conic

ature:

2.3.4. 24

But what euer it is,

2.3.4. 25

I

mean

first

to in

forme

my

selfe

aloof

off,

what it

should

be.

2.3.4. 26

The fift Scene of the  
third Act.

CHÆREA, ANTIPHO.

Is there any body  
there?

2.3.5. 1

there is no body.

2.3.5. 2

Doth there any  
body follow me hence?

2.3.5. 3

there is no bodie.

2.3.5. 4

Quis est hic ornatu?

a qui hic or-  
natu est.

Quid illud mali est?

Nequeo:

satis

mirari,

neg.

conocere,

Nisi quicquid est,

procul

hinc

libes

prins, quid

scisci-

sari.

fit,

scisci-

sari.

fit,

scisci-

sari.

Actus tertij Scena  
quinta.

CHÆREA, ANTIPHO.

Nu quis hic est?

nemo est.

numquis

hinc

me sequitur?

nemo homo est.

What

CH.



What is it  
law  
full  
for  
me  
to  
burst  
out  
this  
ioy ?

2.3.5. 5

ne  
erunt  
pere hoc  
licet  
mibi  
gaudi  
um ?

O Ioy !

2.3.5. 6

2. Pro Iupiter !

now is [the  
time] — verily,

2.3.5. 7

¶ nunc est profecto,

when I can  
suffer my selfe  
to bee  
killed,

2.3.5. 8

¶ interfectus  
possum,

lest my life  
should taint  
this ioy — with some  
griefe.

2.3.5. 9

¶ Ne hoc gau  
dium contami  
netis vitiis  
aliqua a  
gritudine

But

2.3.5. 9

¶ Sed

what will neuer  
a curious  
man now  
light into  
my com  
panie,

neminem  
ne curiosum interve  
nire  
mibi,

that may follow me

2.3.5. 10

¶ qui me sequatur

whither soever I goe,

2.3.5. 11

quoquo eam,  
[that]

[that]  
may :dol[me]:  
[or]:  
:kill[me]: with-  
questi-  
oning:

Why I doe [fo] spring  
[for ioy,  
[or]  
why I am glad;

whither I goe;

Whence I come diuing  
out;

where I got this Ap-  
parell;

what I seeke after;

Whither I be hony-  
wits,  
[or]  
be mad:

I will goe  
vnto him, and

I will  
pur-  
chase  
this fa-  
uor  
of him which  
I see he  
desires.

Cherea,

2.3.5. 14

2.3.5. 15

2.3.5. 16

2.3.5. 17

2.3.5. 18

2.3.5. 19

2.3.5. 20

2.3.5. 21

2.3.5. 22

2.3.5. 23

rogando

obundas

eneces

quid gestiam,

laus  
quid latui sim;

que pergam;

unda emergam;

ubi sim quicquid huc  
nactus;

quid mihi quaram;

sanus sim

in

ne insaniam

Adibo, atque

ab eo gratia hanc quam  
video-  
velle,

Cherea

What

sem.

An.

What is the mat-  
ter that thou re-  
ioycest

2.3.5. 24

*Quid est, quid si-  
gestis?*

What meaneth this  
[kinde of] apparell?

2.3.5. 25

*Quid sibi hic vestitus  
quarrit?*

what is the  
matter— that thou art  
[so] glad?

2.3.5. 26

*¶ Quid  
est— quod latius sis?*

What is thy intention?

2.3.5. 27

*Quid tibi vis?*

What, art thou well in  
— in thy wittes?

*| sasisa  
— ne | sanus?*

Why do'st thou gaze  
vpon me?

2.3.5. 28

*Quid me ¶ adspicias?*

*a Aspettas.*

Why do'st thou hold  
thy peace?

2.3.5. 29

*Quid taces?*

O day of festiuitie and  
ioy!

2.3.5. 30

*O festus dies hominis!*

*CHÆ.*

Friend, God saue thee:

2.3.5. 31

*amice, ¶ salue:*

there is no man in the  
world,

2.3.5. 32

*a nemo omnium est,*

*a Nemo est.*

whom  
I would ra-  
ther  
desire  
to see now than  
— thee.

2.3.5. 33

*quem  
ego magnam  
cuperem  
videre. quam  
se.*

*b Ego cupere-  
rem.*

Tell me I pray thee,  
what this  
may be.

2.3.5. 34

*¶ Narra istuc quæso,  
quid sit.*

*AN.  
a.*

Nay rather  
I be seech thee  
rily chat  
thou wilt  
heare,

whether dost thou  
know this wo-  
man] whom  
my brother  
loueth?

I know  
[her] name-  
ly *Thau* I sup-  
pose

The very same:

So I remembered,

a certaine maide  
was gluen her—to day:

What should I: re-  
: late: to  
: thee now  
: [or]:  
: praise:  
her face,

2.3.5. 36 immo ego te  
obsecro hercle, ut  
audias.  
ad istam tuam  
linguam loqui  
audiam

2.3.5. 37 ¶ *Novi*  
n' habeo quam  
frater  
amas?

2.3.5. 38 ¶ *Novi nempe*  
Thai-  
dem.

2.3.5. 39 ¶ *Istam ipsam*<sup>b</sup>

2.3.5. 40 *sic commemoravi.*

2.3.5. 41 ¶ *Quidem*  
*est ei dono data*  
¶ *virgo:*

2.3.5. 42 ¶ *Quid ego cum tibi nunc*  
*faciem: pradicem:*  
: ans  
: laudem,

CHA.

c Ama  
frater.

AN.

a Sc. ant.

CHA.  
b Sc. ant.

AN.

CHA.

Antipho

<i>Antipho;</i>	53.5. 43	<i>Antipho;</i>	
When thou knowest me,	2.3.5. 44	<i>¶ cum ipsum memoris,</i>	
what a curious behol- der of beauties I am,	2.3.5. 45	<i>quam elegans formarum spectator sum?</i>	
I was moued [in affe- ction] towards her.	2.3.5. 46	<i>¶ in hac commotus sum.</i>	
What, sayst thou?	2.3.5. 47		
you will say she	2.3.5. 48	<i>primam dices, scis,</i>	
is a prime [one]—I know			
if you should see her.	2.3.5. 49	<i>si videris.</i>	
What [should I make] many words?	2.3.5. 50	<i>¶ Quid multa verba?</i>	
I fell in loue with her:	2.3.5. 51	<i>amare cepi:—</i>	
by good hap	2.3.5. 52	<i>forte fortuna</i>	
there was a cer- taine Eunuch— at [our] house,	2.3.5. 53	<i>¶ a quidam eras Eu- nuchus,</i>	<i>a q erat quidam.</i>
which my brother had bought for Theu,	2.3.5. 54	<i>quem mercatus fuerat frater Thaidi;</i>	
nor was he— as yet—	2.3.5. 55	<i>¶ neque is deductus—</i>	<i>b sciendum</i>
brought vnto her:		<i>adeam;</i>	
there—	2.3.5. 56	<i>sumus;</i>	
<i>Parmeno::</i>		<i>nuit me; ¶ antipho ¶</i>	
the ser-:		<i>¶ seruus,</i>	
uant—:gaue me			
an ink			
—ling,			
which			

AN.

CHÆ.

a q erat  
quidam.

b sciendum

Which I caught holde  
of.

7-3-52

quod ego arripui aliquis

## What is that?

2.3.5. 58

*Quid id est?*

**Ans.**

If thou wilt  
hold thy  
peace thou  
shalt heare it the soo-

7-3-57. 52

~~-to make no one certain~~

СН.  
с таст. фн.

That I			
should::change			
cloaths		with	
and		him	
cause			
my selfe			
to bee			
through	for		
	him		
		thi	
		ther	

2.3.5. 60

*[Faint musical notation on staves]*

dillo.  
daci.

What, — for an Eu—  
— much?

2.3.5. 61

№ 2 | **pro Ennischen**

**Ans.**

**So it is.**

2-3-5-62

**Sieß.** There was a letter

C.

that thou		
mightest		
reap what		
profit	at	
	last	out of
		that
		mar-
		ter?

2.3.5. 63.

quid	sanctē	ex cā re
ut caperes-		
commodū		

**An.**

Do'nt aske [that?]

2.3.5. 64

Regan?

**C.**

I might see [her?]

2.3.5. 65

**Viderem**

I might heare [her,]

2.3.5. 66

andirem, rail.

**I might**



I might be toge- ther	with her whom I desired,	3.3.5. 67	esse[m] o[mn]ia quae cupieb[am]	Anti- pho.
Is it a small cause, or a small reason?		2.3.5. 68	¶ Nam parua causa: parua ratio est?	
I was deliuered to the woman;		2.3.5. 69	traditus sum mulieri;	
	presently	2.3.5. 70	¶ illo ubi me accepit,	
when she had receiued me,		2.3.5. 71		
the ioy fully brought mee home	indeed to her house,	2.3.5. 72	lata abducit domum,	verba ad se
shee recommends the Mayd;		2.3.5. 73	¶ commendat virginem;	
To whom?		2.3.5. 74	Cui?	AN.
What to thee?		2.3.5. 75	Tab[ula] ne?	
To me		2.3.5. 76	Mibi.	C.
Yet safely enough		2.3.5. 77	sa[uis] meo tamen.	AN.

She chargeth me	2.3.5. 77	¶ Edicit,
that no man should	2.3.5. 78	ne vir quispiam
come at her,		ad eam adeat;
cōmands	2.3.5. 79	mihī modō me abscedam,
me		imperat;
that I depart	2.3.5. 80	¶ Inim-
not [thence,]		seriere
that I		parce -
remaine		ut mane.
alone with her		am solus cum so-
alone		la:
in the		¶ annuo ¶ terram
inner		susmens mode-
part.		stet
I nodde	2.3.5. 81	
at it		
behol		
ding the		
earth		
mo		
de		
fly.		
Wretch,	2.3.5. 82	miser.
I am	2.3.5. 83	Ego,
going		ad carnem
quoth		inquis,
shee,		hinc
hence;		
to sup		
per.		
Shee carrieth away her	2.3.5. 84	¶ Abducit secum ancil-
waighting maides with		las?
her:		
A few, new	2.3.5. 85	Panca;
come wenches,		que cir-
which		cū illam
might		effent,
be about		manent
her,		¶ nouitia;
stay.		puella.;

Presently,	2.3.5. 86	Continuo,	
these make ready,	2.3.5. 87	ha adornans,	bat
that she may wash,	2.3.5. 88	ut laues.	
I aduise [them] to make haft.	2.3.5. 89	¶ Adhuc or properens.	
Whilst they are ma- king ready,	2.3.5. 90	Dum apparatur,	
the maide sitteth	2.3.5. 91	virgo	in con- clauis.
in the closet,		seder.	¶ susce- ptans ta- bulam quandam proclam;
looking vpon a certaine painted peece,			
wherein was this pi- cture:	2.3.5. 92	ubi inerat pictura hac;	
after what manner	2.3.5. 93	¶ qua passa.	louem Da- naa misisse ignem in gre- minum imbrem aureum.
they say			
that Iane did send down a gol- den showre into Da- naes lap.			once dam- in gre- minum aureum.
I my selfe began to behold that:	2.3.5. 94	¶ Ego met id spectare = empi;	quoque acpi.

and be  
cause he had long  
played the  
like  
prack;

2.3.5. 95

Et quis confusi-  
lem lu-  
seras — ¶ Tam  
olim  
ille lu-  
dum;

So much the  
more earnest-  
ly my heart  
reioyced  
in me;

2.3.5. 96

Impendio  
b magis animus gande-  
bat mihi;

b Magis  
gaudebat.

that a  
God had  
tur-  
ned  
him-  
selfe  
into a  
man,  
and  
had  
come se-  
cret-  
ly  
tho-  
rough  
an other-  
mans  
tyles,

2.3.5. 97

¶ De-  
um :: sefe in  
bami-  
nem  
somer-  
siffe,  
lasq; per a-  
lienas  
segu-  
las  
¶ ve-  
nisse clau-  
cu-  
lum,

to cosen  
a woman, thorough the  
roote for gur-  
ter of the  
house.

2.3.5. 98

per im-  
plavin;  
fucum factum  
mulieri.

And

And what God I	2.3.5.99	¶ <i>Quem Deus I</i>	
[Euen] hee that shakes the highest temples of heauen with his noife.	2.3.5.100	<i>qui templa caeli summa sonitu concutit.</i>	
Should not :: I	2.3.5.101	¶ <i>Ego ::</i>	
— a wretched		<i>hominu ::</i>	
— mannikin —		<i>cio :: hoc non face</i>	
— doe this ?		<i>rem ?</i>	
— verily,	2.3.5.102	<i>Ego illud :: vera</i>	
I did it   fo		<i>:: faci,</i>	
— &		<i>— ac  </i>	
gladly,		<i>labens. ::</i>	
Whilst I am thinking ouer these things with my   selfe,	2.3.5.103	¶ <i>Hec</i>	<i>c. g. dum Hec</i>
the maide in the meane time	2.3.5.104	<i>accersitur lana</i>	
is sent for		<i>sum — interea</i>	
to wash :		<i>virgo :</i>	
shee :: goes,	2.3.5.105	<i>:: ¶ It,</i>	
— :: washeth,		<i>:: sanat,</i>	
— :: returnes,		<i>:: redit :</i>	
after that,	2.3.5.106	<i>deinde,</i>	
these [wenches] put her in the bed.	2.3.5.107	<i>illam in lecto illa &amp; colloca-</i>	<i>&amp; collocant.</i>
I stand ex-		<i>— runt.</i>	
pecting, — if they	2.3.5.108	¶ <i>Sic ex-</i>	
— would com-		<i>pectans, — si quid mihi</i>	
— mand mee		<i>imperent.</i>	
— any thing.			

One [wench] comes,	2.3.5.109	<i>Vénit una,</i>
Ho thou Dore, quoth she,	2.3.5.110	<i>Héu tu inquit, Dore,</i>
take this same fanne, and	2.3.5.111	<i>¶ cape hoc flabellum, &amp;</i>
make a little wind to her thus,	2.3.5.112	<i>ventulam huic fac facito,</i>
whilest wee wash [our fésues,]	2.3.5.113	<i>dum a lauamur;</i>
when wee shall haue washed,	2.3.5.114	<i>vbi nos lauerimus,</i>
if thou wilt, wash thou.	2.3.5.115	<i>si voles lauas.</i>
I take it sorrow- fully.	2.3.5.116	<i>accipio tristis.</i>
Then would I haue much desi- red to see that impu- dent face of thine,	2.3.5.117	<i>¶ Tum éa quidè istuc os tuu- im pu- dens vi- dere nisi uno vellè,</i>
in what posture thou stoodest,	2.3.5.118	<i>¶ s' scias quis esset,</i>

that

AN.

a 5 qui est  
scias.



that ——— :thou ———  
 ——— :so great ———  
 ——— :anasse ———  
 shouldst hold ———  
 a fanne.

She had scarce vttered  
 this, [but]

they all rush out ———  
 of doores ——— toge-  
 ——— ther ;

they goe ———  
 their ways to wash ———  
 ——— [chem ———  
 ——— selues,]

they make a [ wilde ]  
 noyse,

as it fallerh out

when the masters are  
 absent,

In the meane while

sleepe oppresseth the  
 maid,

I looke ———  
 vpon her ———  
 leering — thus — through  
 ——— the  
 ——— fanne

priuily ;

and withall

2.3.5.119

2.3.5.120

2.3.5.121

2.3.5.122

2.3.5.123

2.3.5.124

2.3.5.125

2.3.5.126

2.3.5.127

2.3.5.128

2.3.5.129

2.3.5.130

flabellū tenerē : :  
 ——— : : asinum ———  
 ——— : : tantum.

¶ Vix elocuta est hoc,

foras ——— simul —  
 omnes prorunt se ;

¶ abeunt ——— lanatum,

pēstrepunt,

ita ut sit,

domini ubi absunt.

¶ Interea

Somnus virginem oppri-  
 mit

ego limi ———  
 a aspecta ——— sic ——— per fla-  
 ——— bellum

clanulum ;

Et simul

CHÆ.

a adpecta.



but in the meane time	2.3.5.140	<i>sed interim</i>
what is there done _____ _____ con- _____ cer- _____ ning the- _____ pledges?	2.3.5.141	<i>quid actum est?</i> <i>de symbolis</i>
It is readie.	2.3.5.142	<i>¶ paratum est.</i>
you are a _____ good hus- _____ band, _____ where?	2.3.5.143	<i>frugi es, ubi?</i>
What, at home?	2.3.5.144	<i>domi- ni?</i>
Nay ra- _____ ther _____ at the Freed- _____ man- _____ :: <i>Dis-</i> _____ :: <i>cusses.</i>	2.3.5.145	<i>Imò apud libertum- :: Discum,</i>
It is verie farre;	2.3.5.146	<i>¶ Perlongè est:</i>
but _____	2.3.5.147	<i>sed</i>
_____ let vs go _____ so much _____ the more _____ speedily.	2.3.5.148	<i>tandè ocyùs properemus:</i>
Change your cloathes.	2.3.5.149	<i>muta vestem.</i>
Where should I change them?	2.3.5.150	<i>¶ Vbi mutem?</i>
I am vndone, for _____	2.3.5.151	<i>perij; nam</i>

C.

AN.

C.

AN.

C.

R 2

I am

I am bani-  
shed from  
home — now ;

2.3.5.152

domus ex fūlo nūc

a exulo.

I am affraid of my bro-  
ther,

2.3.5.153

meo fratrem,

lest he be  
within : — and be-  
fides,

2.3.5.154

ne intus sis : porro au-  
tem,

lest my  
father be — by this  
returned from the — time  
Coun-  
trety.

2.3.5.155

pater ne rure  
redieris. iam.

Let vs go [home] to my  
house,

2.3.5.156

Eamus ad me,

AN.

there is the  
next place — where —  
— you may —  
— change.

2.3.5.157

ibi proximum est ubi mu-  
ses.

You say well,  
let vs goe, and  
about this  
[wench] — withall,

2.3.5.158

Recte dicis,

CHÆ.

by what meanes  
I may enioy her — here-  
— after,

2.3.5.159

Eamus, &amp;

I will enter  
into consulta-  
tion — together-  
— with thee.

2.3.5.160

de istac simul,

a istac.

Be it so.

2.3.5.161

quo pacto  
possim et potiri,

2.3.5.162

consilium  
volo capere una tecum.

2.3.5.163

Fiat.

AN.

The

The first Scene of the  
fourth Act.

DORIAS, alone.

As the Gods  
shall loue me, well,

so farre as I haue vn-  
derstood him,

I am not a little affraid  
wretched [woman that I  
am,]

left  
that  
mad-  
man

should::cause

:some tu-

:mult,--:

:for:

:do some:

:violence: to

Thou to  
day

For,

after

that::this Chre-

:mes

:the youth::

:the may::

:dens bro::

:ther

:came

:hither,

Actus quarti Scena  
prima.

DORIAS, solus.

Tamē  
amens,

quantum ego illum vidi,

:non nihil timeo

nam

nequam

ille

insanus:: turbidus:: factus,

aut

vim:: Thaidi.

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

nam

[he] intreats [him,]	2.4.1. 7	¶ <sup>b</sup> Rogas,
that he would		illum admissi-
will	2.4.1. 8	ut inbeas.
him to		
bee ad-		
mitted.		
He	2.4.1. 9	ille
growes an-		irasci-
gry;		continuo
yet durst he not deny:	2.4.1. 10	neque ¶ negare audent:
Thais grew the more	2.4.1. 11	Thais
earnest,		inistare,
that hee would inuite	2.4.1. 12	d ut hominem inuitet:
the man:		
that hee did to the end	2.4.1. 13	id ¶ faciebas retinendi-
the might-		illius causā:
retain him:		
because	2.4.1. 14	c quia
those things	2.4.1. 15	illa que
that she		cupiebat
desired to ac-		¶ de sorore eius,
quaint [him]		indicare,
witall		
about his		
sister,		
there was no	2.4.1. 16	ad eam
[fite] time		rem
for that		tempus non erat.
matter.		
He inuites him heauily:	2.4.1. 17	¶ inuitat tristis:

b g mit-  
tem rogat.i. irasci-  
tur.  
c g

i. audent:

i. instat.

d g

c g

a g

he



he stayed there.

2.4.1. 18

*Manfibi*

She begins some talk  
with him,

2.4.1. 19

*illa cum illo sermonem  
accipit.*

b g  
a Illice,

but the sol-  
dier  
thought that there  
was a ri-  
uall  
brought before  
his face  
[ex-  
vexe  
him,]

2.4.1. 20

*Verò sibi  
a putare adductum ante o-  
culum,*

j. putabat,

he therefore  
would on the o-  
ther side  
vexe her.

2.4.1. 21

*facere contra  
huic agere:*

Ho sirrah  
boy, quoth he,

2.4.1. 22

*heu, heu, inguis  
puer,*

Send for  
Pamphila hither,

2.4.1. 23

*Pamphilam accersere,*

that she may  
delight vs here.

2.4.1. 24

*ut delectet hic  
nos.*

Shee cries out,  
vpon no termes.

2.4.1. 25

*illa exclamat,  
minime gentium.*

What, [would] you  
[haue] her at a  
feast?

2.4.1. 27

*— Tu  
n' in convivium illam?*



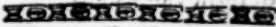
The soldier vrged it on:  
from that [they fell] to  
brawling.

2.4.1. 28

*miles tendere:  
inde ad iurgium:*

j. tendebat.

a Sc. vultum  
e/b.

In the meane time	2.4.1. 30	¶ <i>Insered</i>
the woman puts away her gold secretly,		<i>aurum sibi</i>   <i>clām</i> <i>mulier demit,</i>
[and] she giues it me to carry it a- way.	2.4.1. 31	<i>dat mihi ut auferam.</i>
This is a signe,	2.4.1. 32	¶ <i>Hoc est signi,</i>
as soone as she can [finde her first opportunity]	2.4.1. 33	<i>ubi</i>   <i>primū</i> <i>pōerit,</i>
she will with- draw her selfe from thence,	2.4.1. 34	<i>sefe</i>   <i>illinc</i> <i>subducet,</i>
I know.	2.4.1. 35	<i>scio.</i>
<div style="text-align: center;">    </div>		
The second Scene of the fourth Act.		Actus quarti Scena secunda.
PHÆDRIA, alone.		PHÆDRIA, solus.
W Hilst I was going into the coun- trety,	2.4.2. 1	¶ <i>D</i> <i>um rus eo,</i>

I began with  
my selfe vpon  
the way, as it  
fall-  
leth out when a-  
ny thing troubles  
ones minde,  
to thinke on  
one thing  
after  
ano-  
ther,  
-&  
-: vp  
-on  
-them  
-all

2.4.3. 2

caplegant  
mecum inter  
viam, ut sit  
vbi quid  
in animo  
est mole-  
stia,  
Galiam rem-  
exaltat: cogit  
-ide,  
-: & -:  
ea om-  
nia -:

in the worst sence :

2.4.2. 3

what need [many]  
words?

2.4.2. 4

in peiorem partem :

quid opus est verbis?

Whilest I am thinking  
[vpon] these things,

2.4.2. 5

dum hac puto,

I vnwittingly ouerpa-  
sed the farne house.

2.4.2. 6

præterim imprudens  
villam.

I was gone by this  
time  
a great way  
from it :

2.4.2. 7

longè iam  
abieram,

when I perceiued it,

2.4.2. 8

cum sens,

I returne backe againe;

2.4.2. 9

redeo rursum,

but  
being very ill at ease,

2.4.2. 10

malè verò  
me habens:

S

when

when I came to the place to turne in at,	2.4.2. 11	¶ ubi ad ipsum ueni ad uertendum,
I stood still,	2.4.2. 12	constiti,
I began to thinke with my selfe,	2.4.2. 13	¶ occupi mecum cogitare,
Ha, must [I] re- maine two dayes alone here-	2.4.2. 14	Hem   bi- dui   hic ¶ manen- du est soli
without her ?	2.4.2. 15	sine illa ?
And what then?	2.4.2. 16	Quid tum possed ?
it is nothing :	2.4.2. 17	¶ Nihil est ?
What ? nothing ?	2.4.2. 18	Quid ? nihil ?
If I may not haue pow- er to touch, [alas] shall I not haue [power] [so much as] to see- [her ?]	2.4.2. 19	si non tangendi copia est, [¶ ebd] ne uidendi [quidem] erit ?
if that be not lawfull,	2.4.2. 20	si illud non licet,
at least this shall bee lawfull.	2.4.2. 21	¶ saltem hoc licet his.
Truly	2.4.2. 22	Certe

to enioy loue  
in the vtmost  
bounds [of all  
the fine] is some  
what  
more tha  
nothing.

2.4.2. 23

*extrema linea*  
¶ *amari,* *hand nihil*  
*est.*

I wittingly passe by the  
Coutrey house.

2.4.2. 24

*villam prætereo sciens.*

But what is [the reason  
of] this,

2.4.2. 25

¶ *Sed quid hoc,*

that *Pythias*  
comes  
forth vpon  
the sud-  
den  
in a  
feare

2.4.2. 26

*quod timida subit*  
*egreditur*  
*Pythias.*

~~ACTUS QVARTVS~~

~~ACTUS QVARTVS~~

~~ACTUS QVARTVS~~

The third Scene of the  
fourth Act.

Actus quarti Sce-

PYTHIAS, DORIAS,  
PHÆDRIA.

*patetia.*  
PYTHIAS, DORIAS,  
PHÆDRIA.

W Here shall I wretched  
[woman]  
find: that: wicked  
: : :  
: : :  
[villain ?]  
[or]  
where shall I :  
seeke : : [him ?]

2.4.3. 1

V *vilam ego: sceleris*  
*misera:*  
*non:*  
*iam:*  
*ibi:*

Pr.

What  
[is it  
possi-  
ble] that  
hee  
should  
dare to do this

so  
bold  
wicked  
nesse.

[Woe is mee] I am vn-  
done!

I am in  
feare what this  
may be.

Yea, and ouer  
and aboue, the Vil-  
laine

after that hee had a-  
bused the-  
Maid,

he tore all the [poore]  
wretches cloathes,

then he tore her by  
the haire.

Hum.

who now  
if hee were  
presented  
to me,

2.4.3. 2

2.4.3. 3

2.4.3. 3

2.4.3. 4

2.4.3. 5

2.4.3. 6

2.4.3. 7

2.4.3. 8

2.4.3. 9

2.4.3. 10

ne  
and ex fac-  
mus facere  
esse au-  
fom?

perij!

verecor.

Quin insuper  
etiam

postquam ludificatus est  
virginem,

vestem domini misera  
discidit,

sum ipsam capillo confici-  
dit.

Hem.

qui  
si desat mihi,

Phæ.

Py.

Phæ.

Py.

how



how gladly would I flye  
with my nailes  
into the eyes of  
that forcerer!

2.4.3. 11

ego virgibus  
facile illis in oculos in  
volam  
venefico!

Certainly,

2.4.3. 12

¶ Profecto,

PHÆ.

there hath  
beene some  
(I wote not)  
what tumult in my  
ab  
sence, at  
home

2.4.3. 13

¶ nescio.  
quia absente  
nobis,

¶ a Nescio  
Profecto  
absentibus.

I will goe to [her.]

2.4.3. 14

¶ Adibo.

What is that?

2.4.3. 15

Quid istuc?

Why do'st thou goe [so]  
fast?

2.4.3. 16

Quid festinas?

or whom dost  
thou seeke, Pythi  
as?

2.4.3. 17

¶ quæ quæ  
Pythiæ?

Oh Phadria,

2.4.3. 18

¶ Hec Phadria

Py.

doe you  
aske — whom I seeke?

2.4.3. 19

¶ Ego  
n — quem quæram?

(c.rogas)  
a b.

get you hence.

2.4.3. 20

¶ Abibine

whither you defende

2.4.3. 21

quid digne es?

with your  
pretty gifts.

2.4.3. 22

cum donis tuis  
lepidis

What's the matter?

2.4.3. 22

Quid istuc est rei?

PHÆ.

Doe you aske me?

2.4.3. 23

¶ Rogas me?

Py.

The Eunuch, which  
you gaue vs,

2.4.3. 25

*Eunuchum, quem dedisti  
nobis,*

what a stirre hath hee  
made!

2.4.3. 26

*quas turbas dedisti!*

hee hath deflowered the  
maid,

2.4.3. 27

*¶ Visitant — Virginem,*

*vid. g. vir-  
ginem.*

which the soldier gaue  
to my mistresse.

2.4.3. 28

*quam heri dederat dono  
miles.*

What sayst thou?

2.4.3. 29

*Quidam?*

*Phæ.*

[Oh] I am vndone,

2.4.3. 30

*¶ Perj.*

*Py.*

Thou art drunke,

2.4.3. 31

*Temulentus es,*

*Phæ.*

I would they were so

2.4.3. 32

*utinam sic fient*

*Py.*

that beare me euill wil.

2.4.3. 33

*mihiqui male volunt.*

*fat.*

Fye, I be  
— seech  
— thee, my *Pythias*,

2.4.3. 34

*¶ An. obsecro me Py-  
thias,*

*Dor.*

What monstrous thing  
was this?

2.4.3. 35

*Quid istuc nam monstri  
fuit?*

Thou art madde:

2.4.3. 36

*Insanis:*

*Phæ.*

How could an Eunuch  
doe that?

2.4.3. 37

*Quis istuc facere? Eunuchus  
potuit?*

I know  
him not, who hee might  
be:

2.4.3. 38

*Ego illum  
nescire. ¶ Qui fuerit;*

*Py.*

this, — which hee  
hath done,  
the thing it  
self declares

2.4.3. 39

*hoc, — quod fecit,  
res ipsa indicat.*

The

The  
maid  
her selfe:: weepeth,  
: nor  
: when  
: you  
: aske  
: [her] what  
: is the  
: mat-  
: ter  
: dare  
: of that hel

2.4.3. 42

but he  
that honest man  
appears no where;

2.4.3. 41

besides wretch that I  
am, I suspect  
this,

2.4.3. 42

that he tooke  
something out of the  
house

2.4.3. 43

when he went  
away.

2.4.3. 43

I cannot  
wonder ynough,

2.4.3. 44

whether that  
lither [knaue]  
could goe very farre  
off,

2.4.3. 45

vn-  
lesse per-  
chance he  
should  
be gone  
gaine home  
to vs.

2.4.3. 46

ipia  
larrumal  
neque  
regibus  
quid  
fit  
scere  
[trans]

doublet I lenebav ma I

Ille  
autem bonus vir  
apparet

etiam hoc misera suspi-  
cor.

aliquid  
abuntem abuliffa

Nequeo mirari satis,

quo abire ig-  
navus ille potius longius

nisi  
for-  
ad nos  
redys.

P.A.E.

ignavus

nisi s

goe see I pray  
whether he be. you

2.4.3. 47

vise amato  
num sit.

Py.

I will presently  
let thee know [that.]

2.4.3. 48

saxo scies. iam

Phæ.

I am vndone! I beseech  
[thee,]

2.4.3. 49

¶ Perij I obsecro,

Dor.

Truly sweet  
heart I neuer  
heard of  
so vn-  
speak-  
able a vil-  
lany

2.4.3. 50

nam in  
facinus  
mea tu ne audivi  
quidem.

But verify

2.4.3. 51

¶ Al- pot

Py.

I heard they were great  
louers of wo-  
men:

2.4.3. 52

Ego amatores  
audieram mulierum  
esse eos  
maximos:

but that they could  
do nothing.

2.4.3. 53

¶ sed nihil potesse:

But in-  
deed wretch that I  
am, it came not  
into my  
minde.

2.4.3. 54

¶ Verum a misera non in  
meniem venerat:

a Mili

For  
I would haue shut him  
vp some where,

2.4.3. 55

¶ Nam  
illum aliquo a conclusis-  
sem,

a contic-  
sem,

nor

nor would I haue com-  
mitted the Maide vnto  
him.

2.4.3. 109

*neque illi commississem  
virginem.*

*The fourth Scene of the  
fourth Act.*

PHÆDRIA, DORVS,  
PYTHIAS, DORIAS.

Actus quarti Sce-  
na quarta.

PHÆDRIA, DORVS,  
PYTHIAS, DORIAS.

**G** Et thee  
forth of  
doores thou  
wicked —  
[wretch;]

2.4.4. 1

**E** xi foras scelerate;

PHÆ.

yea, doost  
thou stand  
still yet?

2.4.4. 2

as etiam  
reflitas?

thou Runne  
away come  
forth,

2.4.4. 3

¶ fugisne prodi,

thou ill purchas'd [piece  
of flesh.]

2.4.4. 4

male conciliare.

I beseech you.

2.4.4. 5

Obsecro.

[Oh] —  
see — what a wrie  
mouth the  
hangman  
[rogue] makes  
himselfe.

2.4.4. 6

[Ob] illud  
vide — os ut sibi distorssit  
carnufex.

DORV.

PH.

What meaneth this re-  
turning hither;

2.4.4. 7

¶ Quid hic reditio est?

T

What

What meaneth this  
changing of clothes?

2.4.4. 8

*Quid vestis mutatio est?*

What sayst?

2.4.4. 9

*¶ Quid narras?*

If I—  
had—  
lingred [but] a—  
— [little] Pythias,

2.4.4. 10

*paulum*  
*si cessasse* Pythia

I had not—  
found him— [at home,

2.4.4. 11

*¶ Domi*  
*non offendifsem,*

he had— [to]— [alreadie]  
prepared—  
for his—  
flight.

2.4.4. 12

*ita iam*  
*ornabat fugam.*

What [have]—  
— [youth]—  
— [man]— [I pray?

2.4.4. 13

*¶ Habes*  
*ne hominem amabo?*

PY.

What else?

2.4.4. 14

*Quid mi?*<sup>a</sup>

PHÆ.

O, that's well.

2.4.4. 15

*O factum bene.*

a habeam.

PY.

Yea, [that [is]]—  
— [well]— [indeed.

2.4.4. 16

*¶ iſtuc* pol  
*vero bene.*

DORI.

Where is he?

2.4.4. 17

*Vbi est?*

PY.

doſt thou aſke [that?]

2.4.4. 18

*Rogitas?*

PHÆ.

doſt thou not ſee  
[him?]

2.4.4. 19

*non vides?*

PY.

Whom  
ſhould I  
ſee— [I beſeech—  
— [you?

2.4.4. 20

*¶ Videam,* obſecro  
*quem?*

Mary [this fellow.]

2.4.4. 21

*hunc*  
*ſcilicet.*

PHÆ.

What



What man is this?	2.4.4. 21	<i>Quis hic est homo?</i>	Py.
[He] that was brought to you to day.	2.4.4. 22	<i>¶ qui ad vos deductus hodie est.</i>	Phæ.
Not one of al our [women] euer saw this man with their eyes, ——— <i>Phedria.</i>	2.4.4. 23	<i>Hunc oculis suis nostrarum nunquam quisquam vidit.</i> <i>Phæ.</i>	Py. b pro quam.
Not saw?	2.4.4. 24	<i>¶ Non vidit?</i>	Phæ.
Why, did you thinke that this [fellow] was brought to vs ——— I pray you.	2.4.4. 25	<i>an tu hunc credidisti esse obsecro, ¶ ad nos deductu.</i>	Py.
for ——— I haue no o ——— ther.	2.4.4. 26	<i>Namque alium habui ——— meminim.</i>	Phæ.
Halas, ———	2.4.4. 27	<i>Hau, ———</i>	Py.
this is not to be compared ——— verily to him, ———	2.4.4. 28	<i>¶ ne comparandus hic ——— quidem ad illum est.</i>	
he was of ——— a comely ——— [and] ——— gentle ——— manlike ——— countenance.	2.4.4. 29	<i>ille eras. ¶ honesta facie, liberali ———</i>	
So hee seemed ——— of late,	2.4.4. 30	<i>ita visus est ¶ dudum,</i>	Phæ.

because hee was clad  
in a different  
habit :

2.4.4. 31

quia variâ veste exornâ-  
tus fuit :

Now he seemes il fau-  
red vnto you.

2.4.4. 32

¶ Nunc tibi<sup>a</sup> videtur  
fâdus,

a eo videtur

because hee hath not  
that [habit.]

2.4.4. 33

quia illam non habet.

Hold your  
peace I beseech  
you ;

2.4.4. 34

¶ tace obsecro ;

Pr.

as if ——— forsooth  
there were ———  
[but] a small  
difference :

2.4.4. 35

quasi ——— vero  
<sup>b</sup> paulum intersiet :

b intersie  
paululum.

there was ———  
brought to vs to day —  
a yong youth,

2.4.4. 36

¶ ad nos deductus — hodie  
est adoleſcētulus,

whom  
you ———  
would — indeed —  
wiſht to —  
ſee ——— Phadria :

2.4.4. 37

¶ quem tu vero  
videre velles — Phæ-  
dria :

this is an :: antient ::  
:: feeble ::  
:: drouſy :: old-  
man,  
of a [specke-  
led] weefel-  
colour.

2.4.4. 38

¶ Hic eſt :: vetus ::  
:: vitiſus ::  
:: veter-  
:: noſus :: ſenex,  
:: colore maſtelli-  
no.

Haa, what fable is this ?  
thou bringeſt me to that  
paſſe,

2.4.4. 39

Hem, quæ hæc eſt fabula ?

Phæ.

2.4.4. 40

¶ Eò redigis me,

that

That I my-  
self know not what I  
haue done

2.4.4. 41

ut ———— quid be-  
egomet nesciam. gerim.

bemerim.

Sirra thou what, did I  
buy —  
there?

2.4.4. 42

¶ Eho tu, ———— Emis-  
n' ———— ego te?

You bought [me.]  
bid [him] answer —  
me, ————  
gain.

2.4.4. 43

Emisti.  
Iube mihi ———— denno —  
¶ Respon- ————  
deat. ————

DORV.

Py.

Aske [him.]  
What, didst thou  
cometo —  
vs, ———— to  
day :

2.4.4. 45

Roga.  
venisti ————  
n' ———— hodie  
ad nos ?

PHÆ.

Py.

he denyes it.

2.4.4. 47

negat. ————

But that other came —  
being six —  
teen yeres —  
of age ; —

2.4.4. 48

¶ Ille alter : venis —  
annos —  
natus —  
sedecim ; —

whom *Parmeno* brought  
with him.

2.4.4. 49

¶ Quem secum adduxit  
*Parmeno*. ————

Well goe to ;

2.4.4. 50

Agendum ;

PHÆ.

resolue me  
of this ———— first.

2.4.4. 51

hoc mihi  
expedi ———— ¶ primum.

Whence gottest  
thou this apparel which  
thou —  
hast ?

2.4.4. 52

istam, quam habes  
unde habes —  
vestem ?

do'st hold thy peace ?

2.4.4. 53

taces ?

[thou]



hee gaue me these garments.

2.4.4. 69

*Is dedit hanc mibi vestem.*

I am vndone.

2.4.4. 70

*Occidi.*

PHÆ.

Hee put on mine ;

2.4.4. 71

*¶ Meam ipse induit.*

DOR.

*a Sc. vestem.*

after  
ward both  
went  
away forth  
of  
dores to  
ge  
ther.

*Poss,*  
*ambo*  
*abit*  
*runt foras.*

Does  
you  
be  
leeue ::  
:::  
:::  
:::  
:::that:: I am a fo  
:::ber [wo  
:::man,  
:::and  
:::haue no  
:::thing lyed  
:::vnto you?

2.4.4. 72

*¶ Iam scia*  
*cre*  
*dis:: sobriam:: esse me,*  
*:: [et]*  
*:: nil*  
*:: meui*  
*:: iam tibi?*

Py.

It is cer  
taine  
now, ynough

2.4.4. 73

*¶ Iam satis*  
*certum est,*

that the maid hath bin  
defloured ?

2.4.4. 74

*Virginem vitiatam esse ?*

Go too now [thou]  
foule  
beast,

2.4.4. 75

*age nunc bellua,*

PHÆ.

doſt thou be-  
leeue this [fel-  
low] what he  
ſaith?

2.4.4. 77

¶ *Credis huic quod di-  
cat?*

What ſhould I beleue  
him?

2.4.4. 78

*Quid iſi credam?*

PY.

the thing it ſelfe doth  
ſhew it.

2.4.4. 79

*res ipſa indicat.*

With  
draw--  
hither  
ward-- a lit-  
tle-- what-- do'ſt--  
hear?

2.4.4. 80

¶ *Concé-  
de iſtuc a pul-  
lucum: au-  
dis*

PHÆ,  
a paululum

yet a little.

2.4.4. 81

*etiam b paululum:*

b paululum,  
nunc paul.

It is enough.

2.4.4. 82

*ſat eſt:*

Tell me this againe.

2.4.4. 83

¶ *Dic dum hoc rurſum:*

What did *Chares* take  
off thy clothes?

2.4.4. 84

*Cheréz*  
n<sup>a</sup> tuam veſtem de-  
traxit tibi?

Yes.

2.4.4. 85

¶ *Factum.*

DORY.

And did hee put the  
ſame on?

2.4.4. 86

*Eſt ea eſt indutus?*

PH.

Yes.

2.4.4. 87

*Factum.*

DORY.

And was he  
brought  
hither for  
thee?

2.4.4. 88

*Eſt huic deductus-- pro te  
eſt?*

PH.

Yes.

2.4.4. 89

*Ita.*

DORY.



O great Ioue,	2.4.4. 90	¶ <i>Iupiter magne,</i>
O wicked::	2.4.4. 91	O <i>sceleratum::</i>
[and]::		[ <i>atq;</i> ]::
audacious::fellow!		<i>audacem::hominem!</i>
Woe is me,	2.4.4. 92	<i>Vae mihi,</i>
do you	2.4.4. 93	
not be		¶ <i>Etia</i>
leeue	as yet	<i>nunc</i>
that we		<i>non credis indignu</i>
haue bin		<i>nos esse in-</i>
scorned	after an	<i>risas modis?</i>
	vnwor	
	thie fa	
	shion?	
[It is] a	2.4.4. 94	¶ <i>Mirum</i> <i>ni tu credis</i>
wonder,	but thou be	
	leeuest	
[that] which this [fel-	2.4.4. 95	<i>quod iste dicas.</i>
low] saith.		
I know not what to	2.4.4. 96	<i>Quid agam nescio.</i>
doe.		
Ho	2.4.4. 97	¶ <i>Hec tu negato rursum.</i>
thou, deny it- againe.		
[What,]	2.4.4. 98	<i>posum</i>
cannot I get		<i>ne ego</i>
out the		<i>hodie ex se</i>
trueth	to	<i>b exculpere</i>
	day	¶ <i>verum?</i>
	from	
	thee:	

PHÆ.  
a Iuppiter.

Pr.

PH.

d exculpere.

What, didst	2.4.4. 99	Vidisti	
thou see: my		ne	fratrem
: brother			Chaream ?
: Cha			
: rea ?			
No.	2.4.4. 100	Non.	
He cannot	2.4.4. 101	non potest	sine malo
confesse		feri,	
without			
some pu			
nishment,			
I see:	2.4.4. 102	video:	
follow me this way;	2.4.4. 103	sequere me hac;	
now he	2.4.4. 104	modo ait,	modo negat.
saith [it.]			
now he denies			
[it.]			
(Intreat me.)	2.4.4. 105	(Ora me.)	
But— I beseech	2.4.4. 106	Obsecro	
you—		vero	Phædria.
Phæ			
dria.			
Get thee in.	2.4.4. 107	i intro.	
Vh, vh.	2.4.4. 108	Hic, hic.	
By	2.4.4. 109	Alto	
other		patro	
means		quo-	
how I		da	
may		a hinc	
get		abeam	
hence		cio.	
I know			
not			
I am quite	2.4.4. 110	Atque est	liquidem.
spoyled—			
indeed.			
			Must

DORV.

PHÆ.

DORV.

PHÆ.

DORV.

PHÆ.

a hinc abe-

Must  
thou—  
mock—  
mee—heere—toe thou  
Raf-  
kall?

2.4.4.111

tu me hic etiam nebulo  
ludificá-  
bere?

I know:: [as [well]]—  
—:that this was—  
—:Parmeno's de—  
—:vice,  
—: [as]  
—:that I liue.

2.4.4.112

¶ Parme-  
nonis—[tam]—  
scio::esse hanc rechem,  
—:[quàm]  
—:me vinere.

Pr.

It is [euen] so.

2.4.4.113

¶ Sic est.

DORI.

I will find  
out—this day  
[some  
tricke]

2.4.4.114

b inueniam hodie,

Pr.

b inueniam  
pol hodie.

whereby I  
may be quite  
with him—verily.

2.4.4.115

parem ubi  
réferam grátiam.

pol

But now

2.4.4.116

¶ Sed nunc

what do'st  
thinke [best]  
to be done—Dorias?

2.4.4.117

quid facien-  
dum censes—Dorias?

Do you—  
aske—concerning  
this Maid?

2.4.4.118

de a istac—  
rogas—¶ virgine?

DOR.

a istac.

Yes.

2.4.4.119

Ita.

Pr.

Whether  
should I::concea'e it,  
—: [or]  
—:tell it?

2.4.4.120

utrum::laceámne,  
—:[an]  
—:pradicem?

a pradicem.



euen then.	2.4.4. 135	iam sum
there began	2.4.4. 136	incéperat
a stirre — amongst — them.		¶ turba — inter cos.
Carrie away this gold.	2.4.4. 137	c aufer aurum hoc.
I wil know [of this [mā,]	2.4.4. 138	ego sciebo ex hoc,
what the matter is.	2.4.3. 139	quid fiet.
<b>THE FIFTH SCENE OF THE FOURTH ACT.</b>		
The fifth Scene of the fourth Act.		Actus quarti Scena quinta.
CHREMES, PYTHIAS.		CHREMES, PYTHIAS.
Bodie of me,		A <sup>T, at,</sup>
I am —	2.4.5. 1	data — hercle
cosened — verily ;		verba mihi sunt ;
the wine which I haue	2.4.5. 2	vicit vinum quod bibi :
drunke —		
hath ouer —		
come me :		
and [yet] while I fate	2.4.5. 3	¶ ac dum accubabam,
downe,		
I seemed	2.4.5. 4	videbar — quam —
to my self to bee — verie		mibi — esse — pulchre
finely		sobrius.
sober.		
After I was risen,	2.4.5. 5	¶ Postquam surrexi,
[neither]	2.4.5. 6	— [neq,] —
my foot: —		per —
— [nor] —		— [neq,] —
my —		mens —
mind — :dide: — suffici-		— : suum offi-
ently —		— : um facit.
— : performe —		
their dutie.		

Py.  
c tu aufer.

Ch.

a pulchre.

*Chremes.*

2.4.5. 8

¶ *Chreme.*

Pr.

Who is that,

2.4.5. 9

*quis est?*

Chr.

*Ho, Pythias,*

2.4.5. 10

*Ehem Pythias,*

whoop	how		
	much	thou	
		do'st	
		seem	
		fairer	
		to me	now

2.4.5. 11

<i>Vah</i>	<i>quāto</i>	<i>nunc</i>
	<i>formosi</i>	
	<i>or ¶ vi-</i>	
	<i>dere mihi</i>	

than of late!

2.4.5. 12

*quāto dudum!*

in			
deede	you	sure	
	seeme		
	merri-		
	er	by	much

2.4.5. 13

<i>certè</i>			
<i>quidē</i>	<i>tu</i>	<i>pol-</i>	<i>mul</i>
		<i>to</i>	
	<i>atari-</i>		
	<i>or.</i>		

Pr.

b hilarior.

this is a true  
saying — indeed,

2.4.5. 14

¶ <i>Verbum</i>	<i>bercla</i>
<i>hoc verum est,</i>	

Chr.

<i>with-</i>	
<i>out--Ceres,</i>	
<i>- &amp; :</i>	

2.4.5. 15

<i>Sine::Cérere</i>	
<i>:: &amp; </i>	
<i>::Libero</i>	<i>friget</i>
	<i>Venus.</i>

<i>::Bacchus</i>	<i>Venus</i>
	<i>groweth</i>
	<i>cold.</i>

But is <i>Thais</i>		
come--	long-	be
		fore-
		[me.]

2.4.5. 16

¶ <i>Sed</i>	<i>Thais</i>	<i>multo ante</i>
	<i>venit?</i>	

Why		
what--	is she gone	
	from the	
	souldier	alrea-
		die?

2.4.5. 17

<i>anne</i>	<i>abijs</i>	<i>iam</i>
	<i>à milite?</i>	

Pr.

A long



A long while since.	2.4.5. 18	¶ <i>Tam diu dum aetatem.</i>	C.
There is a great braule risen betweene them.	2.4.5. 19	<i>Lites sunt inter eos factae maxime.</i>	Pr. a nihil.
Did [she] say ——— nothing ——— then,	2.4.5. 20	¶ <i>a nil dixit tum,</i>	
that you should follow her?	2.4.5. 21	<i>ut sequerere sese?</i>	
Nothing, sauing that	2.4.5. 22	<i>Nihil, nisi</i>	C.
as shee went away shee beckoned to me.	2.4.5. 23	<i>abiens mihi innuit.</i>	
O las, what ——— was not ——— that e—— ——— nough?	2.4.5. 24	¶ <i>Ebo, non ——— ne id sat erat?</i>	Pr.
but I knew ——— ——— not ——— that shee ——— ——— ——— meant ——— ——— that, and	2.4.5. 25	<i>as nesciebam id dicere illam?</i>	C.
vnlesse [it ———] were] ——— because	2.4.5. 26	<i>nisi quia</i>	
the souldier made mee vnderstand [that]	2.4.5. 27	¶ <i>correxisti miles</i>	
which I ——— vnderstood [nor :	2.4.5. 28	<i>a quod intellexi minus :</i>	a quid
for he thrust me out of ——— doores.	2.4.5. 29	<i>nam me extraxisti foras.</i>	
but doe I see her selfe ;	2.4.5. 30	¶ <i>Sed uicam ipsam video.</i>	
I wonder ———	2.4.5. 31	<i>Miror,</i>	
where I ouerwent her.	2.4.5. 32	<i>ubi huc ego ante uerterim.</i>	

*The sixth Scene of the  
fourth Act.*

THAIS, CHREMES,  
PYTHIAS.

I Be-  
lieue ve-  
rily that  
he will  
be  
here pre-  
sent-  
ly,

that he may take her a-  
way:

Let him come:

but if hee touch her  
with one finger,

his eyes  
shall bee forthwith  
plucked-  
out:

so farre forth

I can beare  
his :: imperti-  
:: nencie,  
:: and  
:: brauing  
:: words;

2.4.6. 1

2.4.6. 2

2.4.6. 3

2.4.6. 4

2.4.6. 5

2.4.6. 6

Actus quarti Scena  
sexta.

THAIS, CHREMES,  
PYTHIAS.

C Redo es qui-  
dem illu- iam  
affa-  
suru  
esse,

a illam ut eripiat:

sine ¶ Veniat:

atqui si illam digito at-  
tigeris uno,

oculis illico  
¶ Effodientur-

usque cò

ego illius  
ferre possum: inéptias,  
¶ & ¶  
:: magnifica-  
:: verba;

THA.

a ¶ illam  
me eripiat.

c ¶ usque  
adeo.

Whilſt

whilst they are [but]  
words:

2.4.6. 7

but verily

2.4.6. 8

if they come to deeds,  
he shall be beaten.

2.4.6. 9

2.4.6. 10

Thais I haue bin  
here a good  
while.

2.4.6. 11

O my Chremes,

2.4.6. 12

I was looking for you.

2.4.6. 13

Do you  
know that this  
stir was  
made for  
you?

2.4.6. 14

and

2.4.6. 15

that all this  
matter con-  
cerneth you by this  
meanes;

2.4.6. 16

[that it concer-  
neth] me? how?

2.4.6. 17

as if [I had done it]

2.4.6. 18

because, whilst

2.4.6. 19

I study to render:  
and  
: restore: your  
: : sister  
: : to  
: : you;

2.4.6. 20

verba dum sunt:

veram enim

si ad rem Conferentur,

vapulabit:

<sup>a</sup> Thais ego iam

hic adju. dudum

<sup>q</sup> O mi Chreme,

teipsum expectabam:

<sup>b</sup> Scin' turbam

hanc propter te

esse

<sup>q</sup> fa

stam?

&

ad te

ad te attinere hanc

<sup>a</sup> Omnem rem?

ad me qui?

quasi istuc.

<sup>q</sup> Quia, dum

tibi foro

rem

studeo : reddere

et

: restituere,

I haue  
endured::these,  
—[and]—  
—many other—  
—such like.

Where is she?

At home | at my house.

Haa.

What's the matter?

[she is] brought vp | so,

as becomes::—[both]—

—you,

—[and]—

—her.

what say you?

That which is the truth.

Her I do giue vnto you;

Nor do I		
require	of	
	you	
any price	for	
	her.	

I	[both]		
giue			
you::thanks			
—[and]—			
—requi-			
—all,	Thou,	as	
		you	
		haue	
		deser	
		ued.	

2.4.6. 22

—:bac

—:¶ (asq)

—:huius modi

sum —: multa

passa —:

2.4.6. 23

—:ubi ea est?

2.4.6. 24

Domus | apud me.

2.4.6. 25

Ehem.

2.4.6. 26

Quid est?

2.4.6. 27

¶ Educta | ita

2.4.6. 28

ut::it

—:q;

—:illa

—:q;—dignum est.

2.4.6. 29

Quid ais?

2.4.6. 30

Id quod res est.

2.4.6. 31

¶ Hanc tibi dono do;

2.4.6. 32

neque repeto

pro-

illa

abs se

quidquā pre-

ty.

2.4.6. 33

—:¶ &

habetur::

—:¶ —:

refer

sur —:a me Thais,

—:tibi,

ita v-

—:

si me-

—:

ritaes

—:gra

—:tia.

Yea,

C.

ag

THA.

C.

T.

C.

T.

precj.

C.

ag

Yeabut	2.4.6. 34	¶ <i>At enim</i>
beware	2.4.6. 35	<i>cane,</i>
lest	2.4.6. 36	<i>ne</i>
before		<i>a prius, quā</i>
you re-		<i>à me acci-</i>
ceiue her		<i>pias,</i>
of me,		
you lose		<i>amis-</i>
her		<i>tas</i>
Chre-		<i>b Chre-</i>
mes:		<i>me:</i>
for this is she	2.4.6. 37	¶ <i>nam has ea est</i>
whō the	2.4.6. 38	<i>quam miles à me vi nunc</i>
souldier-		<i>venit ereptū,</i>
comes to		
take a		
way		
frō		
me		
by		
force,		
pre-		
fer-		
ly.		
Go thouthy way,	2.4.6. 39	¶ <i>Abi tu,</i>
Py-	2.4.6. 40	<i>cistellā</i>
thias		<i>Py-</i>
bring the		<i>thias</i>
little box		<i>domo</i>
frō home		<i>effex,</i>
with the		<i>cur manu</i>
testimo-		<i>monis.</i>
nies con-		
cerning		
Pamphi-		
la.		
do not you see him	2.4.6. 41	¶ <i>Viden</i>
[yonder?]		<i>tu illum</i>
		<i>Thais?</i>

THA.

a prius quā.

b g

CHR.

Where standeth [the  
boxe?]

2.4.6. 42

Vbi sita est? <sup>a</sup>audet YPy.  
<sup>a</sup>sc. cistella.

In the Trunke ;

2.4.6. 43

In trisco :

THA.

thou trou-

2.4.6. 44

odiosae cessas?

blesome-

[wench]

do'st thou  
linger?

What

2.4.6. 45

¶ <sup>a</sup> *militum secum ad se  
quantas copias  
adducere?*

Ch.  
<sup>a</sup> *militum.*

forces [th'

soldier]

bringeth

with

him

toward

you?

Ods boddikins!

2.4.6. 46

¶ At at at!

what are

2.4.6. 47

¶ *num formi-  
dolosus obsecro  
es, ms.  
homo.*

T.

you

feare

full

I be

feech

you

good

man?

Out vpon it.

2.4.6. 48

<sup>b</sup> *Apàgesis,*

C.  
<sup>b</sup> *apàge A*

I fearefull:

2.4.6. 49

¶ *Ego formidolosus?*

there is no man [liuing  
lesse [fearefull.]

2.4.6. 50

*nemo est <sup>a</sup> hōmī <sup>b</sup> qui viuas  
minis.*

<sup>a</sup> *omnium*  
<sup>b</sup> *metuat.*

And so you had need.

2.4.6. 51

¶ *Atque ista opus est.*

T.

Haw, I am

2.4.6. 52

*baudet no, qualem tu me  
esse hominem  
existumes.*

C.  
<sup>c</sup> *Atqui.*  
<sup>d</sup> *existimes.*

affraid

what mā-

ner of mā

you may

take me to

be.

Nay



Nay rather thinke this,

2.4.6. 53

He  
with  
whom  
you  
have to  
doe is: a stran-  
ger,  
:lesse-  
:pow-  
:erfull- then  
:you;  
:lesse-  
:known;  
:having  
:fewer  
:friends here.

2.4.6. 54

I know that:—but

2.4.6. 55

what you may prevent

2.4.6. 56

it is a foolish thing to ad-  
mit.

2.4.6. 57

I had  
rather: looke to

2.4.6. 58

:our  
:selues,  
:then  
:be re-  
:uenged-  
:on him, when  
:the  
:wrong is  
:recei-  
:ued.

Goe you away, —and

2.4.6. 59

¶ *Imo hoc cogitatio*

*quicum*  
*res tibi*  
*est,* *peregrini*  
*mus est,*  
*¶ Mi*  
*mus po*  
*tens* *quam*  
*tu*  
*minus*  
*notus*  
*amico*  
*rius* *hic*  
*bahens*  
*minus,*

¶ *Scio istuc:—Sed*

*tu quod cauere possis,*

*stultum admittere est.*

¶ *Ma*

*loquar: nos pro*  
*spicere,*  
*quam*  
*hunc vi*  
*cisci* *accepta*  
*inim*  
*ria.*

¶ *Abitu, atque*

locke

THA.

equicum.

CHR.

¶ *Tu abi.*

locke the doore on the  
inside.

2.4.6. 60

ostium claudere iussus.

Whilst I

2.4.6. 61

run hence to the  
mar-  
ket-  
place:

Ego  
dum hinc  
trans-  
curro ad fo-  
rum:

I will haue  
some  
aduocates  
present with  
vs, here in the  
stirre.

2.4.6. 62

¶ Volo e-  
go adesse hic  
aduocatos  
nobis in turbâ  
hâc.

stay.

2.4.6. 63

mane.

It is better.

2.4.6. 64

¶ Melius est.

Stay.

2.4.6. 65

Mane.

Let me  
goe, I will  
be here pre-  
sently.

2.4.6. 66

Omitte, iam  
adera.

There is no  
need of those, *Chremes.*

2.4.6. 66

Nil opus  
est istis, Chreme,

Say this only:

2.4.6. 67

¶ Hoc dic modo:

that: she is your  
sister,

2.4.6. 68

¶ Sororem  
illam: suam esse,

and

you: lost her

: being a

: young

: gyrl,

: and

: know

: then now

¶ &

te paruum

virginem

¶ Amisisti

se, nunc

¶ cognovisti:

¶

¶

THA.

CHR.

THA.

CHR.

THA.

a Hoc modo.

shew

[shew the signes] [of testi-  
monies.]

2.4.6. 70

*signa ostende.*

Here they are.

2.4.6. 71

*Adsum.*

take them.

2.4.6. 72

*Cape.*

If he offer violence,

2.4.6. 73

*¶ Si vim facies,*

bring  
him to  
law.

What doe you  
vnder-  
stand?

2.4.6. 74

*in ius ducito  
hominem:*

*intel-  
lectus*

Very well.

2.4.6. 75

*Probe.*

See you say these  
things without [a-  
ny] disturbance of  
mind [boldly with-  
out feare.]

2.4.6. 76

*¶ Fac, animo b hac pra-  
senti dicas.*

I will.

2.4.6. 77

*Faciam.*

Pull vp your robe?

2.4.6. 80

*Atolle pallium:*

Woe is me!

2.4.6. 81

*¶ Perij;*

He hath need of a Pa-  
tron him selfe,

2.4.6. 82

*huic ipsi opus patrōis est,*

whom I prepare for my  
defendor.

2.4.6. 83

*quem defensorem paro.*

Py.

THA.

C.

THA.  
b hoc

C.

THA.

The seventh Scene of the  
fourth Act.

THRASO, GNATHO,  
SANGA, CHREMES,  
THAIS.

W<sup>H</sup>at should  
I take  
this so-  
norable  
a dif-  
ference  
in grace. Gna-  
tho?

I had rather die.

Simalio, Donax, Syriſcus,  
follow [me:]

First, I will surprise the  
house.

Right.

I'll force away the maid.

Good.

I will sorely punish  
[Thau] her selfe.

Finely.

Donax [come]

hither  
into the  
midst  
of the  
batta-  
lion with  
[thy]  
barre.

Actus quarti, Scena  
septima.

THRASO, GNATHO,  
SANGA, CHREMES,  
THAIS.

H<sup>A</sup>ncis  
ego ut contumeli-  
am tam insignem  
in me accipiam. Gna-  
tho?

Nori me fatius est.

Simalio, Donax, Syriſ-  
cus, sequimini:

Primum a adeis ex-  
pugnabo.

Relte.

Virginem eripiam.

Probe.

Male mulctabo ipsam.

Pulchre.

In medium  
huc agmen cum velti

Do-  
nax.

THR.

a adeis.

GN.

THR.

GN.

THR.

GN.

T.

Thou

Thou *Si* into the  
*malio* left wing,  
 thou *Sy* into  
*riscu* the  
 right

2.4.7. 11

Thou *Si*  
*malio* in *sinistrum cornu*  
*tu Syrif*  
*ce* in *dextrum*

a dexterum.

Giue vs the rest

2.4.7. 12

*Cedo alius.*

Where is Captaine San

2.4.7. 13

*Vbi Centurio est Sanga,*  
*manipulus fu*

and  
 the band of  
 Boothalers,  
 or Freebo  
 ters

2.4.7. 14

*Quid dignus*

Here he is readie.

2.4.7. 15

*Eccum adest.*

Why thou coward.

2.4.7. 16

*Quid dignus*

what doost  
 thou  
 mean to  
 fight  
 with a  
 dish  
 clout, that  
 thou  
 brin  
 geth  
 this  
 hi  
 ther

2.4.7. 17

*Quid dignus*

What I

2.4.7. 18

*Ego*

SAN.

THR.

SA.

Y

I knew

I knew: the Generalls  
valour, and  
the soldiers  
force,

[and] that  
this could  
not be done without  
bloud,

[therefore] I have  
brought this] where  
I may wipe the wounds.

Where [be] the others?

What others with a  
knifchief?

Onely *Sannio* guardeth  
the house.

Do thou range these  
before I will be after the  
van guard;  
from thence I will giue  
the signal  
to all.

This is to be wise;

When he had set these  
in order,

he prouides a safe place  
for himselfe:

the very same thing did  
*Pyrhus* use to doe.

2.4.7. 18

2.4.7. 19

2.4.7. 20

2.4.7. 21

2.4.7. 22

2.4.7. 23

2.4.7. 24

2.4.7. 25

2.4.7. 26

2.4.7. 27

2.4.7. 28

2.4.7. 29

2.4.7. 30

*Imperatoris*  
*virtutem*  
*et*  
*vim militum*  
omni

*fine sanguine*  
*boc fieri*  
*non posse*

*qui abstergerem vulnera.*

*ubi alij?*

*qui* *mahem*

*solus Sannio seruat do-*  
*minum.*

*Tu hocce instrue.*

*hic ego ero post principia.*

*inde omnibus signum dabo.*

*Illic est sapere:*

*tu hocce instruxit,*

*ipsum sibi cauit loco.*

*Idem hocce* *Pyrhus*  
*facitauit.*

T.

SAN.

a domi.

C.

GN.

a pro illud.

THR.

a bocce iam.

What





Thar  
you  
might  
hitte  
them  
a far  
off  
from  
hæc  
out of  
some  
hidden  
place

24.7.39

tu illos	pro-		
	cul-	binc	ex oc-
			culto
cad-			
res:			

they would take their flight.

2.4.7. 40

*facerent fugam.*

But I see *Than* her  
selfe.

2.4.7. 4I

¶ Sed eocum Thaiden  
ipsam video.

Shall we ————  
fall on ———— presently?

2.4.7. 42

Quam mox

Stay, this way

2.4.7. 43

Maye.

18 be-  
honest  
a wise-  
man | rather |  
to try all  
things :: by words |  
| than |  
:: by works.

2.4.7. 44

Om  
hia — prius —  
experiri: ver-  
bis,  
quam  
armi-

**sapientē-**  
**decer.**

**How knowest thou,**

2.4.7. 45

Whether she  
will do those  
things that I  
would haue her,  
with out  
force?

2.4.7. 46

an quaiúbeam, finit  
faciat : xó sob I  
ygnibee  
uoy m  
won De  
guil  
or mng  
roy

O ye Gods your faith!

2.4.7. 47

*Dij a voſtram fidem.*

GN.  
a Voſtram.

What a worthy thing  
it is to be wiſe?

2.4.7. 48

*¶ Quanti eſt ſapere?*

I neuer come to you

2.4.7. 49

*Nunquam b accedo ad te,*

b Accedo  
quin.

but I goe more learned  
from you.

2.4.7. 50

*quin abs te abeam doctior.*

Thais, first,

2.4.7. 51

*¶ Thais, primum,*

THR.

answer me this:

2.4.7. 52

*hoc mihi reſponde:*

When I gaue this maid,

2.4.7. 53

*cum tibi do iſta virginem,*

did you  
not ſay that you gaue  
theſe dayes to  
me only?

2.4.7. 54

*¶ Dixiſi' vos mihi dies  
ſoli dare te?*

And what then?

2.4.7. 55

*Quid tum poſtea?*

THA.

doſt thou aſke?

2.4.7. 56

*Regiſas?*

THR.

[thou] that  
haſt brought  
thy louer be  
fore  
my  
face opē-  
ly?

2.4.7. 57

*¶ Qua-  
mibi anſe-  
oculos-  
amatores-  
adduxi-  
ſti tuum?  
coram-*

a adduxi.

What haue you to doe  
with him?

2.4.7. 58

*¶ Quid cum illo agas?*

THA.  
illo ut  
agas.

and with  
him diddeſt pri-  
uily  
with  
draw thy  
ſelf from  
me?

2.4.7. 59

*Es cum eo  
ſub-  
duxi-  
ſti mihi?*

THR.

It was my pleasure.

2.4.7. 68

¶ *Liberté.*

THA.

Ther-  
fore—restore—  
Pamphila hither?

ergo — Pampbilam — huc —  
— redde, —

THE.

vn-  
lesse thou haddest  
rather haue-  
her taken a  
way by-  
force.

2:4.7. 69

niſi ————— vi —  
mauiſ éripi.

Shall the restore  
her to thee? — of

2.4.7.70

¶ Tibi illam  
reddat?

СНД.

wilt thou  
touch her? [Thou] of  
all [the]

2.4.7. 71

in cam tangas omnium?

Ha what say  
you? hold your  
peace.

2.4.7. 72

Ab, | quid nris? | ecce.

**Gn.**

## What wouldst thou?

2.4.7. 73

Quid tu tibi vis?

**CHR.**

Shall I not touch mine  
[owne maid?]

2.4.7. 74

*Ego non tangam meam?*

THR.

How, thine [thou] gal-  
lowes bearer.

2.4.7. 75

*Tuam autem fūcifer?*

C.

Beware I pray,

2.4.7. 76

¶ Cane sis,

**GN.**

you know not, what man  
you rail at now.

2.4:7. 77

nesis, cut	name
maldisca	
viro.	

Wilt thou not get thee  
hence.

2.4.7. 78

Now in time abis?

CHR.

## Why

Why doost thou  
know how the  
case standeth with  
thee?

2.4.7. 80

¶ scis  
n' tu, ut tibi res se habeat?

if thou be  
gin any stirre  
here  
this  
day.

2.4.7. 81

si quicquam  
turba caperis,  
hodie hic

c quidquam  
d ceperu.

I will  
make  
thee re  
member this place,  
and  
day,  
and  
me, for  
euer.

2.4.7. 82

¶ faciam  
huius loci  
diem  
q  
me  
q  
seper.

I take pittie vpon you,  
that will  
make this  
so great  
a man your ene  
mie.

2.4.7. 83

¶ Misereatur mei,  
qui hunc  
tantum  
hominem facias inimi  
cum tibi.

Gn.

I shall breake  
your head anon,  
vnlesse you get yee  
gone.

2.4.7. 85

¶ Diminuem ego  
caput tuum hodie,  
nisi abis.

C.

What saist  
thou so indeed  
thou  
Culst?

2.4.7. 87

¶ ai  
n' vero  
Culst?

Gn.

[and] wilt thou deale  
so?

2.4.7. 88

¶ *Sic me agis?*

What art thou?

2.4.7. 89

*Quis tu es homo?*

THR.  
a homo es.

What wouldst thou?

2.4.7. 90

*Quid tibi vis?*

What hast thou to doe  
with her?

2.4.7. 91

*Quid cum illâ rei tibi est?*

Thou shalt know:

2.4.7. 92

¶ *scitis:*

C.  
scies.

First of all, ..

2.4.7. 93

*Principiò,*

I say that she

2.4.7. 94

*learn*

is a free

*esse*

woman, (TH.)

*dico*

Hæc

*liberâ,*

(TH.)

is a Citi

*clum*

Hæc

zen of A

*Atiram,*

(TH.)

theas

*meam*

Hæc

my Si

*fororem.*

ster

A hard bone.

2.4.7. 95

*Os durum.*

Souldier,

2.4.7. 96

*Miles,*

now) there

2.4.7. 97

*nunc aded edico tibi,*

fore-

I declare

unto thee,

that thou offer

2.4.7. 98

¶ *ne vino*

no violence

to or [to

*facias ullâ**in illam.*

wards]

her.

Thou, I will

2.4.7. 99

*Thou, ego eo*

go to Sôphrona

*ad Sôphronam*

the nurse,

*nutricem,*

that

THR.  
C. T.  
C.

THR.  
C.



that I  
may bring her  
and  
shew these  
tokens.

2.4.7.100

ut:eam adducam,  
signa ostendam has.

Why wilt thou forbid  
me,

2.4.7.101

Tu  
n' me prohibeas,

THR.

That I may not touch  
myne owne [Maid?]

2.4.7.102

ut meam ne tangam?

I forbid [thee] I say

2.4.7.103

Prohibeo inquam.

CHR.

Why doe you heare,

2.4.7.104

Audis  
n' tu?

GN.

he makes himselfe gull-  
ty of [or maintaines the]  
theft.

2.4.7.105

hic se fur se allicit.

What is this sufficient  
for thee?

2.4.7.106

quid satis tibi  
n' hoc est tibi?

THR.

Do you say  
the same, *Thais?*

2.4.7.107

Idem hoc tu ais Thais?  
Nunc sic loquor non tibi?

Go  
seeke [one] that  
wil answer  
you.

2.4.7.108

Quare qui respondeat.  
non invenies?

T.

What shall  
we doe now?

2.4.7.109

Quid nunc  
agimus?

THR.

Why let vs euen re-  
turne,

2.4.7.110

Quin redierimus,

GN.

the will  
come to  
you

by and  
by — of her  
owne-  
accord

with a  
suppli-  
cation.

What thinkest thou  
[fo?]

Yea certainly.

I know the disposition  
of women,\*

They will not when you  
would;

when you  
would not they de-  
fire — volun-  
tarily.

Thou thinkest well.

Shall I dis-  
band the Ar-  
mie — now?

When thou wilt.

Sanga, as it be  
commeth  
franc fould-  
diers,

2.4.7.111

101.7.112

2.4.7.112

2.4.7.113

2.4.7.114

2.4.7.115

2.4.7.116

2.4.7.117

2.4.7.118

2.4.7.119

2.4.7.120

hac tibi dicit  
supplicans —

bidit non

credi —

Imo certe.

Non ingentium mulie-  
rum,

¶ Nolunt ubi velis,

ubi nolis cupiunt ultro.

Bene putas.

dimitto exercitū? ¶ Jam

Vbi vis.

Sanga, ita uti fortes de-  
cet ¶ milites,

T.

GN.

THR.

GN.

THR.

GN.

See thou remeber: both  
thy house  
and thy chimney  
corner gain.

My mind is already  
in the dishes.

Thou art a thrifftie Fel-  
low.

Follow ye me this  
way.

*The first Scene of the  
fifth Act.*

THATS, PYTHIAS.

Don't thou proceed  
[thou] wicked  
[wēch] to talk with  
me  
cately?

I know I know  
not he is  
gon I heard:

2.4.7.121

2.4.7.122

2.4.7.123

2.4.7.124

11 .1.2.3

2.5.1.1

2.5.1.2

domi-  
[q]i-  
foci-  
[q]i-  
fac-  
vicissim  
ut memi-  
neris-  
the M<sup>o</sup>

est animus  
in patinis.  
Frugies.

Vol me  
sequimini  
I blzoh and W

Actus quinti. Sc-  
na prima.

THATS, PYTHIAS.

EP<sup>er</sup>gan  
[ce]lesta  
per  
plura  
loqui?

scio, ne scio ubi audini:

SAN.

GN.

THR.

THA.

I was not there.	2.5.1. 3	Ego non fui	
Wilt thou not tell me this thing plainly, what for is it the Maid with her garments torn, weepeth, and is silent, the Eunuch is gone, Wherefore? What hath been done? Do'st thou hold thy peace? What should I wret- ched [woman] say to you? They deny him to have bin the Eunuch. Who was it then? [It was] this same Cha- rea. What Charea? that young youth, the brother of Phadria. What sayst thou thou witch?	2.5.1. 4 2.5.1. 5 2.5.1. 6 2.5.1. 7 2.5.1. 8 2.5.1. 9 2.5.1. 10 2.5.1. 11 2.5.1. 12 2.5.1. 13 2.5.1. 14 2.5.1. 15 2.5.1. 16 2.5.1. 17	¶ Non tu istuc mihi dictura es quid quid est ¶ Kergo lacrime obicit ¶ Eunuchus abiit Quamobrem? Quid factum est? Tacet ¶ Quid tibi ego dicam misera illum Eunuchum negant ¶ fuisse. ¶ Quis fuit igitur Iste Charea ¶ Qui Charea? Iste puer frater Phadria ¶ Quid tu venista?	aperit sa veste M in the church I vol Tol Py. THA. Py. a se suis THA. Py. THA. Py. THA.

Yea but I have found it  
for certaine:

2.5.1. 18

*Atqui certo comperi.*

Py.

How [or where-  
fore] [came] hee  
to vs — I pray  
thee:

2.5.1. 19

*¶ Quid is obsecro  
ad nos?*

THA.

Why was he brought?

2.5.1. 20

*quámobrem adductus est?*

I know not.

2.5.1. 21

*Nescio,*

Py.

vnlesse  
[it were] [as] I  
be  
leeue that hee  
loued  
Pamphi-  
la.

2.5.1. 22

*¶ nisi — amasse  
credo Pamphilam.*

Hah, wretched womā,  
I am vndone;

2.5.1. 23

*Hem misera occidi;*

T.

vnhappie [I]

2.5.1. 24

*¶ Infelix,*

if so be  
that — these things —  
which thou  
tellest be true.

2.5.1. 25

*siquidem in istis vera —  
a predicat.*

a predicat.

What, doth the Maid  
weepe [for] that?

2.5.1. 26

*¶ Num id lacrimas vir-  
go?*

[for] that I think.

2.5.1. 27

*— id opinor.*

Py.

What saist  
thou — thou sacri-  
legious  
[Harlot?]

2.5.1. 28

*Quid ais sacrilega?*

T.

Did not I  
warne thee  
of this when  
I went — hence?

2.5.1. 29

¶ *Isneccine,  
interminata sum hinc  
abiens tibi?*

Istuc ne

What should I doe?

2.5.1. 30

¶ *Quid facerem?*

Py.

as you bade,

2.5.1. 31

*Ita ut in iussi,*

shee was entrusted to  
[him] alone.

2.5.1. 32

*soli credita est.*

Wicked  
[beast] — thou hast com-  
mitted the sheep  
to the wolfe.

2.5.1. 33

¶ *Scelesta Lupo ouem  
commisisti.*

Th.

I am ashamed,

2.5.1. 34

*dispuer,*

that I should be thus —  
deceiued.

2.5.1. 35

¶ *Sic  
mibi data esse verba.*

What manner of man  
haue we there?

2.5.1. 36

*Quid illic hominis est?*

Mi-  
stres  
mine hold —  
your —  
peace, hold —  
your —  
peace I —  
pray,

2.5.1. 37

¶ *Hera  
mea, tace, tace obse-  
cro,*

Py.

we are safe:

2.5.1. 38

*salua sumus:*

We haue the man him-  
selfe.

2.5.1. 39

¶ *Habemus hominem ip-  
sum.*

Where



Where is he?	2.5.1. 40	<i>Vbi est?</i>	T.
Loe there toward the-- left hand,	2.5.1. 41	<i>Hec ad sinistram,</i>	Pr.
What—[doe you see— [him?]	2.5.1. 42	<i>Vides</i> <i>¶ Ne?</i>	
I see [him.]	2.5.1. 43	<i>Video.</i>	Th.
Cause [him] to be taken,	2.5.1. 44	<i>Comprehendi iube,</i>	Pr.
as soone as may be.	2.5.1. 45	<i>quantum potest.</i>	
What shall— we do to him foolish [woman?]		<i>¶ Quid illi</i> <i>faciemus—stulta?</i>	Th. a faciet.
What— shall I doe, do you aske?	2.5.1. 46	<i>Quid faciam, rogas?</i>	Pr.
See I pray,	2.5.1. 47	<i>¶ Vide amabo,</i>	
if it seeme not—when you —looke on— [him,] a shamelesse face.	2.5.1. 48	<i>si non, cum aspi-</i> <i>os impudens. cias;</i> <i>¶ Videtur.</i>	
It is not.	2.5.1. 49	<i>Non est.</i>	Th.
Then what a confi- —dence he hath?	2.5.1. 50	<i>Tum—qua eius confiden-</i> <i>tia est?</i>	Pr.

*The second Scene of the  
fift Act.*

CHAREA, THAIS,  
PYTHIAS.

**A** T Antipho's

Both my  
mother—  
and father as if it

were—offette  
pur  
pole—

were at  
home,

that I—  
could—by no meanes  
enter in,

but they  
must see—  
me.—In the meane  
time,

whilst I stand before  
—the doore,

a certaine acquaintance  
of mine came towards  
me,

When I saw him,

I [betooke] mee to my  
feet,

*Actus quinti Scena  
secunda.*

CHAREA, THAIS,  
PYTHIAS.

**A** *Pad Antiphonem*

CH.

*Uterque,*  
mater &  
pater, — *Qua*  
*st* — *didit*  
*opera*  
*domi*  
*ant,*

*ut* — *nullo modo*  
*Introire*  
*possem,*

*quin viderent me.* *Inte*  
*rim*

*Dum* *ante ostium sto,*

*notus mihi quidam obui*  
*am* *Venit:*

*obui;*

*ego me in pedes,*

with

with all the power I  
had,

2.5.2. 9

*quantum queo,*

into a cer-  
taine narrow--:forfaken  
lane:

2.5.2. 10

¶ *In angipörtu: quoddam  
desertum:*

Thence like-  
wife into-  
an o-  
ther; from  
thence  
into-  
an o-  
ther.

2.5.2. 11

*inde isem ¶ in  
alind, inde  
in  
alind:*

So that I was most mi-  
serable affraid  
in flying,

2.5.2. 12

*ita miserimus ¶ Fui fu-  
gitando.*

lest some body might  
know me.

2.2.5. 13

*ne quis me cognosceret.*

But what is this  
Thais whom  
I see?

2.5.2. 14

¶ *Sed est  
ne hac Thais, quā-  
vis  
deo?*

It is the  
same I am at a stand.

2.5.2. 15

*ipsa est: hareo.*

Alas what shal I doe  
yet what care I?

2.5.2. 16

¶ *Ah, quid faciam?  
quid mea  
autem?*

What can thee doe to  
me?

2.5.2. 17

*quid faciet mihi?*

Let vs goe to him.

2.5.2. 18

¶ *Adeamus.*

You honest  
man Dorus—God saue  
you:

2.5.2. 19

*bone vir  
Dore—Salve*

tell me,	2.5.2. 21	<i>dic mihi,</i>
wnat   didst thou runne away ?	2.5.2. 22	<i>an fugisti n' ?</i>
I did   Mistesse.	2.5.2. 23	<i>hera factum.</i>
What   did that   suffici-     ently     please     thee ?	2.5.2. 24	<i>n' id tibi placet ? satis-</i>
No.	2.5.2. 25	<i>Non.</i>
What   do'st thou think     thou shalt goe     away unpuni-     shed ?	2.5.2. 26	<i>Credi- n' - se impune a abiturū ?</i>
Forgiue me::this:: ::one::fault,	2.5.2. 27	<i>unam:: hinc - ::noxia ¶ mitte,</i>
If     euer I com     mit::any other     -:[fault]	2.5.2. 28	<i>si aliam::   unquā ::admisero - vllam -::</i>
kill [me.]	2.5.2. 29	<i>Occidiso.</i>
What   wast thou af-     fraid of my-     sharpe nesse ?	2.5.2. 30	<i>¶ Num   meam sanitiam     veritus es ?</i>
No.	2.5.2. 31	<i>Non.</i>
What   then [didst thou     feare ? ]	2.5.2. 32	<i>Quid igitur ? a</i>
I was afraid of this [wo- man,]	2.5.2. 33	<i>¶ Hanc metui.</i>

CH.

THA.

C.

THA.  
a habiturū,C.  
b amittit.

T.

C.

THA.  
a se, veritus  
es.

C.

left

least shee should com-  
plaine of me to you.

2.5.2. 34

*ne me criminaretur tibi.*

[Why] what hadst thou  
done?

2.5.2. 35

¶ *Quid feceras?*

THA.

A small[trifeling]mat-  
ter.

2.5.2. 36

*Paululum quiddam.*

CH.  
*sc. feceram.*

O thou im-  
pudent — a small —  
[matter?]

2.5.2. 37

*Eh — paululum —  
impudens?*

THA.

What, doth this —  
seeme to —  
thee — to be a  
small —  
matter,

2.5.2. 38

¶ *An — paululu  
hoc tibi esse —  
videtur.*

to defloure a virgin, —  
— a Citisen?

2.5.2. 39

*virginem: ¶ vitiare —  
Ciuem? —:*

I thought shee had bin  
[my] fellow seruant.

2.5.2. 40

*Conseruam esse credidi.*

C.

[Thy] fellow seruant?

2.5.2. 41

¶ *Conseruam?*

PY.

I can — [scarce  
contain my selfe,

2.5.2. 42

*vix —  
me contineo,*

but that I must flie into  
the haire [of thee.]

2.5.2. 43

*quin inuolem in ¶ capil-  
lum.*

The Mon-  
ster com —  
meth — euen — of his  
— — owne  
— — motio  
to laugh —  
[vs] to —  
scorne.

2.5.2. 44

*Monstrum etiam ultro —  
derisum ad —  
venit.*

Get thee hence—	—	2.5.2. 45	¶ <i>Abi hinc insana.</i>	THA.
—	madde[wo- man.]			
Why so I pray?		2.5.2. 46	<i>Quid ita verò?</i>	Pr.
Doe I owe—		2.5.2. 47	<i>Debeam—</i>	
any thing—	I trow		<i>isti quicquam sur- cifero,</i>	
to this gallows- bearer,				
if I should doe it,		2.5.2. 48	<i>si id fecerim,</i>	
especially,		2.5.2. 49	¶ <i>preferam</i>	
when hee confesseth himselfe your Ser- uant?		2.5.2. 50	<i>cum se seruum fateatur tuum?</i>	
Let vs let these things passe.		2.5.2. 51	¶ <i>Missa hac faciamus.</i>	THA.
You haue not done worthie—		2.5.2. 52	<i>Non te dignū Charea ¶ fecisti:</i>	
of your selfe—	Charea:			
for		2.5.2. 53	<i>nam</i>	
if I be[a wo- man] worthy	extreame- ly.	2.5.2. 54	<i>si ego digna hac con- tumelia ¶ sum—</i>	max- ime,
of this dif- ference,				
yet you were not fit to haue done it;		2.5.2. 55	<i>at— tu indignus qui fa- ceres samen;</i>	



nor  
do I  
know  
by  
Pol  
lux  
his  
Tem-  
ple,  
what-  
course  
I may  
take,

2.5.2. 56

¶ Neg;

éde-

pol

quid

mūc

consilij

capiam

scio,

about this Maid.

2.5.2. 57

¶ de virgine istac.

You haue  
embroyed all my  
purposes,

2.5.2. 58

ita  
conturbasti mihi ¶ ra-  
tiones omnes,

that I cannot  
deliuer  
her to  
her  
[friēds] as it was  
meet,  
and  
as I endea-  
uoured;

2.5.2. 59

ut eam non  
possum suis, ¶ ita: ut a-  
quum  
fueras,  
atq;  
ut stu-  
diū  
tradere,

that I  
might  
pur-  
chase: this bene-  
fit  
for my:  
selfe: entire  
Cha-  
rea.

2.5.2. 60

¶ ut: solidū: parerē  
hoc: mihi  
benefi-  
cium  
Cha-  
rea.

But now from hence— forward.	2.5.1. 61	¶ <i>At nunc debine</i>	C.
I hope there will be an e— uerlasting friendship <i>Tbau</i> be— twene vs :		<i>spero eternam gratiam ¶ fore Tbau</i>	
Of times of some such thing, and	2.5.1. 62	<i>Sape ex huius modi rt quāpiam, ¶</i>	
Of a bad beginning,	2.5.1. 63	<i>ex ¶ malo principio,</i>	
great inward acquaint- ance is brought forth.	2.5.1. 64	<i>magna familiaritas ¶ Conflata est.</i>	
What if some God would haue this ?	2.5.1. 65	<i>Quid si hoc quispiam vō- luit Deus ?</i>	
I—truly by— Pol— lux— take it:: —and— wish it:: in that —:sence.	2.5.1. 66	¶ <i>Ez—qui— dem pol- in eam partem:: accipio= — g  — &amp;  —:: volo.</i>	TH.
Yea [interpret it] so I —pray you.	2.5.1. 67	¶ <i>Immo ita quaeso.</i>	CH.
[And] this one thing know,	2.5.1. 68	<i>unum hoc scito,</i>	
that I did it not— in re— spect:: of dis- —:grace, — but  —:: of loue.	2.5.1. 69	<i>contu- mélie ¶ Non me fecisse —:: causa- — sed  — amoris.</i>	
		I know	

I know  
[it:] & by  
Pollux Ther-  
fore

2.5.2. 70

Scio: ¶ Es pol propse-  
rea

TH.

I for-  
gieve you the ra-  
ther now.

2.5.2. 71

magis nunc  
ignosco tibi.

I am  
not :: of so  
brutish a  
nature Cha  
[nor] so rea,  
vnexperi-  
enced

2.5.2. 72

¶ Non  
adeo  
inhumano: ingenio  
sum Cha  
rea,  
¶ neque  
sani  
imperi-  
ta,

that I  
know  
not what loue can  
doe.

2.5.2. 73

ut quid amor valeat,  
nesci  
am.

I  
loue you too now I haue may  
the  
gods  
loue  
me so well.

2.5.2. 74

¶ Te quo- iam Tanti, ita me  
que amo- di- bene  
amo- amis,

CHÆ.

Then by Pollux

2.5.2. 75

¶ Tanti pol

PR.

I per-  
ceau- you must  
beware  
of this  
man, mi-  
stresse.

2.5.2. 76

tibi ab istoc, hera,  
cauendum  
intelli-  
go.

I dare not.

2.5.2. 77

¶ Non ausim.

CHÆ.

I belecue you nothing  
at all.

Giue ouer.

I::recomend::— and  
::commit::—my selfe  
—to your  
—tution.

Now I in—  
—treat —  
—you in this  
—matter that—  
—you—  
—will—  
—bee—  
—my—  
—hel—  
—per.

I desire you [for] —  
my Patronesse — *Thais*.

I beseech you.

May I dye.

if I take her not for my  
wife.

Yea but if your father.

Alas,  
what? he wil —  
—be wil —  
—ing. — I know —  
—certainly;

so she be a citizen.

if you will —  
[but] stay — a little,

2.5.2. 79

2.5.2. 80

2.5.2. 81

2.5.2. 82

2.5.2. 83

2.5.2. 84

2.5.2. 85

2.5.2. 86

2.5.2. 87

2.5.2. 88

2.5.2. 89

2.5.2. 90

*Nihil tibi quicquam cre-*  
*do.*

*Definas.*

¶ *Ego* —  
*me tua::commendo::* —  
—  
—  
*::commisso::fidei.*

¶ *Nunc ego* —  
— *se in hac* —  
— *re mihi* —  
— *oro* — *ut* —  
— *adiu-* *tris.* *fit*

¶ *Te mihi pa-* —  
*tronam cupio* — *Thais:*

*se obsecro.*

¶ *Emoriar,*  
*si non hanc uxorem duxe-*  
*ro.*

¶ *Tamen si pater* <sup>2</sup>  
*Aliquid? uolet, ceris scio;*

¶ *Cuius modo hac fit.*

¶ *Si vis* — *Paululum*  
*opperirier* —  
*¶ Si vis* —

Py.

Th.

Ch.

Th.  
a Sc. uolet.  
Ch.

T.  
opperiri

the

the maides  
brother him-  
selfe will be  
here presently,

2.5.2. 91

frater ipse hie  
aderit virginis:

He is gone to fetch the  
nurse,

2.5.2. 92

¶ Nyrice[m] accersitum  
est,

who bred her  
a little one.

2.5.2. 93

quae illam: aluit  
parula:

In the knowing [of her]

2.5.2. 94

¶ In cognoscendo

you your  
selfe shall  
be present *Chorea.*

2.5.2. 95

tunc ipse aderit Chorea.

Then I will stay.

2.5.2. 96

¶ Ego  
vero maneo.

CH.

what will you  
that we  
stay for  
him in the  
house  
in the  
mean  
while until  
he  
come,

2.5.2. 97

¶ Ne  
ne-  
ne-  
rea, tum is-  
venit. ¶ Do-  
mi-  
appetit  
nut,

TH.

rather,  
than here before the  
doore:

2.5.2. 98

potius, quam hic ante o-  
stium?

Yea I much desire it.

2.5.2. 99

¶ Inuado perscipio.

CH.

What are  
you going  
to doe I beseech  
you?

2.5.2. 100

Quam in  
rem acci-  
ra obsecro,  
es?

Pr.

And why so?

2.5.2. 101

¶ Nam quid ita?

Tn.

Doe you aske?

2.5.2. 102

Rogitas?

Pr.

do you  
think to  
receiue  
this man after  
this into  
your  
house?

2.5.2.103

Hunc tu  
cogitas ¶ re-  
cipere posthac

Why not?

2.5.2.104

Cur non?

Beleeue this on my  
faith,

2.5.2.105

Crede hoc meæ fidei,

hee will cause  
some garboyle againe.

2.5.2.106

¶ dabit hic ali-  
quam pugnam diuino.

Baw-  
waw, hold thy  
peace I pray  
[thee.]

2.5.2.107

⁹ Ahu, tace obsecro.

you seeme to haue lit-  
tle vnder-  
standing of  
his bolde-  
nesse.

2.5.2.108

¶ Parum perspex-  
isse eius  
videre audaciam.

I will not Pythias.

2.5.2.109

¶ Non faciam Pythias.

I beleeue  
[you] not by  
Pollux Cha-  
res,

2.5.2.110

Non pol-  
credo Chares,

vlesse it bec not com-  
mitted [to you]

2.5.2.111

¶ nisi si commissum non  
erit.

Why  
but Pythias doe thou  
keepe  
me.

2.5.2.112

Quin Pythias ¶ tu me  
seruato.

Neither

THA.  
Pr.

THA.  
⁹ Ah.

Pr.

C.  
Pr.

C.



Neither dare  
I —::— by Po  
—::give you /us  
—any thing to  
—keepe, —  
—[nor] —  
—keepe you—  
—[my selfe.]

25.1.113

neque: ————— pol  
 : servandum —————  
 : a quicquam —————  
 : tibi dare: an sim, —————  
 : neq: —————  
 : se servare: —————

Py.

a tibi quicquam.

Out vpon you.  
[her] brother  
himselfe is fitly  
come.

2.5.2.II4

*Apogee* te.

**to apágete.;**

2.5.2.115

¶ adest ~~et~~ optime  
ipse frater.

ТНА.

I am vndone by *Hercules*:

2.5.2.116

**Perijhercle :**

C.

I be \_\_\_\_\_  
 feech you let vs \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ goe in *Thais*;

2.5.2.117

Obsecro | Tabernus |  
— | intro | — | What's

I wil not  
haue him  
fee mee in the  
streete with  
this  
gar-  
ment.

2.5.2.118

nolo me' in viâ	cu' bas
	veste

Wherefore now?

2.5.2. 119

quidobrem tandem?

THAT

What, because you are ashamed.

2.5.2. 120

an/ama pudes

Theverie lamp

2.5.2.121

Idipsum. 219

CH<sub>2</sub>

The verie  
fame? but the  
Maid!

2.5.2.122

Id ipsum? virga verò!

Py.

Go before, I will follow.	2.5.2.123	<i>I pra,</i> <i>a sequar.</i>
Stay thou here,	2.5.2.124	<i>¶ Tu</i> <i>stis</i>
that thou mayst bring in Chremes—Pythias.	2.5.2.125	<i>¶ vi</i> Chremem <i>introducās,</i> <i>Pythias.</i>
<hr/>		
<i>The third Scene of the fifth Act.</i>		<i>Actus quinti, Scenae tertiae.</i>
PYTHIAS, CHREMES, SOPHRONA the Nurse.		PYTHIAS, CHREMES, SOPHRONA Nutrix.
<b>W</b> Hat, what may come into my imagination—now	2.5.3. 1	<i>¶ Quid,</i> <i>quid venire in mentem possit mihi!</i>
what, whereby I may be quit with this sacrilegious [knaue,]	2.5.3. 2	<i>¶ Quidnā</i> <i>qui referam illi sacrilegogratiā,</i>
who put this [Youth] vpon vs for another?	2.5.3. 3	<i>¶ qui hunc supēssit nobis?</i>
But moue thy selfe, [or come] a pace hurs.	2.5.3. 4	<i>¶ Moue</i> <i>verō</i> <i>¶ se</i> <i>nutrix.</i>

THA.  
a sequar.

Py.

C.

I doe

I do moue [or come.]

2.5.3. 5

*Moueo.*

So.

I fee [it.] but

2.5.3. 6

*video, fed*

C.

thou doost not moue  
[or come] onward.

2.5.3. 7

*nihil promoues.*

What, haue you alrea-  
dy  
shewed  
the tokes  
to the  
Nurse?

2.5.3. 8

*no offendisti signa  
nutrici?*

Pr.

[I haue shewed] all of  
them.

2.5.3. 9

*omnia.*

C.  
*se offendit.*

I pray—what sayth  
the?

2.5.3. 10

*quid dicit?*

Pr.

What, [doth [she]  
know—  
[them?]

2.5.3. 11

*recognoscit  
ne?*

[Yea,]  
and— with perfect-  
remembrance.

2.5.3. 12

*ac memoriter*

C.

By Pol-  
lexes tem-  
ple— you tell mee  
good newes.

2.5.3. 13

*adeo narro.*

Pr.

for— I wish well  
to that  
Maid.

2.5.3. 14

*Nam illi fides virgini.*

Goyee in,

2.5.3. 15

*Ita intra.*

My

my mi-  
stresse  
doth  
expect  
ye  
home.

2.5.3. 16

hera vos  
expēctas domi-  
home.

a iam  
dudum.

Loc I  
fee that  
good  
man ::  
Par  
meno::come stal-  
king.

2.5.3. 17

Vicini  
bonum::  
ecum Parmo  
nonem::incedere  
video.

See how lazie he is:

2.5.3. 18

vide ut ociosus sis,

and't please the gods.

2.5.3. 19

si dys places,

I hope I haue,

2.5.3. 20

Sperare habere,

wherewith I  
may torment  
this fellow  
at my  
pleasure.

2.5.3. 21

qui hunc meo  
exercitium modo.

I will go in

2.5.3. 22

Ibo intro,

that I may  
learne the  
certainty  
about this  
knowing [of  
the mayd:]

2.5.3. 23

de cognitione  
ut certum  
sciam:

After-  
wards I wil come  
forth, and

2.5.3. 24

Progrebo, atque

I will

I will terrifie this sacrilegious[raskal] throughly.

2.5.3. 29

hunc perterrebo sacrilegum.

The fourth Scene of the 5th Act.

P A R M E N O,  
PYTHIAS.

Actus quinti Scena quarta.

P A R M E N O,  
PYTHIAS.

I Will againe see

2.5.4. 1

R

Euse

PAR.

What Cherea doth here.

2.5.4. 2

Quid nam Cherea higerum gerat.

And if hee haue handled in manner cunningly;

2.5.4. 3

Quid si astutem ita sententis;

O Godds,

2.5.4. 4

Dij vestram fidem

how great::

2.5.4. 5

Quantam::

and

how true::praise shall

quam veram:: Laudem capies Parmeno?

Parmeno

get?

For, that I may

2.5.4. 6

Nam, ut omis-

omit, how

what

haue  
gai-  
ned  
him  
a  
most::diffi-  
cult,  
and  
::deare  
::loue from a  
gree-  
dy  
whore:  
::that  
::mayd who  
he lo-  
ued,

2.5.4. 7

mare::difficil-  
limum,  
¶ Caris-  
simum ab-  
mere-  
trix  
ana-  
ra-  
virgine qua  
amā-  
bat,  
cam  
confeci

I 4.7.2

without trouble,  
without cost,  
without damage.

2.5.4. 8

sine molestia,

euen this o-  
ther  
is that in-  
deed  
which  
I esteem  
to haue  
deser-  
ued  
in the  
garlad,

2.5.4. 9

¶ Sine sumptu,

2.5.4. 10

sine dispendio

2.5.4. 11

tunc hoc alle-  
rum

4 4.7.2

¶ id-  
est

2.5.4. 12

quod mihi  
puto

2.5.4. 13

palma-  
rium,

2.5.4. 14

¶ Me ropperiffe,

2.5.4. 15

by

that I haue found out,

2.5.4. 16



by what  
means  
the yong  
man may  
know: the dif  
positiōs:  
and:  
man:  
ners: of  
whores,

2.5.4. 13

quomodo adoles  
centulus: meretriciū  
ingenu:  
6:  
mores:  
posset:  
noscere:

thar  
hee  
may  
uer  
last  
ing  
ly  
hate  
[thē] when  
he  
know  
eth  
[thē]  
be  
times

2.5.4. 14

ma  
tate  
us cum  
cogno  
rit, perpe  
tuo  
ode  
ris.

who whilest they are  
abroad,

2.5.4. 15

Que dum foris sunt,

nothing  
seemeth more neate,  
nor  
more spruce,  
nor  
more pretty

2.5.4. 16

nihil videtur mundum,  
neque  
magis co  
positum  
quicquam,  
neque  
magis ele  
gans:

Cc

who

Who when	2.5.4. 17	¶ Quo	cum ama-
they			toris sua-
supra			sum
their			canit,
shower,		liguriis	liberum
feed			
dainti-			
ly;			
to see: the gor-	2.5.4. 18	¶ Harum	
mandi		videre	ingluviem,
sing			ordes,
the na			inopiam,
stuness			
the beg-			
garlines of the			
same			
[whors]			
how: vnhad	2.5.4. 19	¶ quā: inbo	
some: they		nesta: sola	
: are a		: sunt domi,	
: lone		: atq;	
: and:		: auda:	
: gree:		: sibi	
: dy of:			
meat:			
ar			
hoc,			
after what	2.5.4. 20	¶ quo pacto	ex iure
fashion			hostium
out of ye		panem atrum	
sterdayes		vorent.	
pottage			
they gob-			
ble downe			
brown			
bread,			

to know al these things  
is a safetie to young  
men.

I wil be  
reuēged  
vpon  
thee — by  
Pol  
lux for  
these: wote  
— and  
— deeds: thou  
vil  
laine,

that thou play  
not vpon vs — vn timer  
shed.

*The fift Scene of the  
fifth Act.*

PYTHIAS, PARMENO.

O the faith of the  
gods,

a foule act:

O vn happy youth.

O wicked *Parmeno*

who brought  
him — hit her.

What is the matter?

It pitties me,

2.5.4. 21

2.5.4. 22

2.5.4. 23

2.5.4. 24

2.5.5. 1

2.5.5. 2

2.5.5. 3

2.5.5. 4

2.5.5. 5

2.5.5. 6

2.5.5. 7

¶ *Nonne omnia haec,*

*salus est adolescentuli.*

¶ *Ego*

*ulciscar*

*ut ne*

*in nos illa ferat.*

Actus quinti, Sce-  
na quinta.

PYTHIAS, PARMENO.

¶ *Proh facinus dæm,*

*facinus fædum:*

*O infelicem adolescentulū.*

¶ *O scelestū Parmenōnē,*

*qui istum huc*

*adduxit.*

¶ *Miserere me,*

Py.

Py.

PAR.

Py.

and there  
fore that I might  
not see it,

I wretched  
woman fled hither  
foorth of  
dores.

What an vworthise  
example they meane to  
make of him!

O loue,

What stirre is that?

What, am I vndone?

I will goe to [her.]

What is  
that Pythias?

What saist thou?

Who shall be made an  
example?

Dooft thou  
aske that, thou

bold

[bay

ard?]

thou hast  
cast away  
that youth whom  
thou  
brough  
test for an  
Eu-  
nuch,

2.5.5. 8

2.5.5. 9

2.5.5. 10

2.5.5. 11

2.5.5. 12

2.5.5. 13

2.5.5. 14

2.5.5. 15

2.5.5. 16

2.5.5. 17

2.5.5. 18

2.5.5. 19

itaque ut ne viderem,

miseram  
effugi foras.

¶ Quae futura exempla  
dicimus in eum indigna!

O Iupiter,

¶ Quae ille turbasti?

Num nam ego perij?

Adibo.

Quid istuc Pythias?

¶ Quid ais?

in quem exempla fiens?

Rogitas audacissime?

¶ Perdi-  
disti istum quem ad-  
ductum pro Eu-  
nucha  
adoles-  
centulum,

a futura  
esse.

PA.

PR.

Whilest

Whilſt thou go- eſt about to de- ceave vs.	2.5.5. 20	¶ Dum ſindes dare ver- ba nobis.	
Why ſo?	2.5.5. 21	Quid iſa?	PA.
Or what is done? tell me.	2.5.5. 22	Aut quid factum eſt? Cedo	
[Why] I will tell thee:	2.5.5. 23	¶ Dicam:	Pr.
Know- eſt thou that this virgin, who was giuen to day to Thais is a citi- zen of this towne?	2.5.5. 24	virgi- nem iſtam Thaidi quæ dono data eſt Scis [eam] hinc ciuem eſſe?	
and that her bro- ther [is] very noble?	2.5.5. 25	Es eius fratrem appri- me nobilem?	a fratrem eius eſſe.
I know not.	2.5.5. 26	¶ Neſcio.	PA.
But yet ſo ſhe is found.	2.5.5. 27	Atqui ſic inuenta eſt.	Pr.
her, this wretch hath deſlowred.	2.5.5. 28	eam iſte vitianus miſer.	
When that moſt out- ragious brother [of hers] came to know the deed,	2.5.5. 29	¶ Ille vbi reſciuit factum fra- ter violentiſſimus,	
What did he?	2.5.5. 30	¶ Quidnam fecit?	PA.
He bound him,	2.5.5. 31	b Colligauit primum eum,	b conſigauit
Cc 3		after	

after a miserable man-  
ner.

2.5.5. 30

*miseris modis.*

Ha | bound him ?

2.5.5. 31

*Hem, | colligauis ?*

PAR.

Yea  
and-- truly *Thais*  
          in  
          trea-  
          ting, that  
          hee  
          would  
          not do  
          it.

2.5.5. 32

*As*  
*que-- equi-*  
*dem-- orante, ut ne*  
*id face-*  
*ret,*  
*Thai-*  
*de.*

PR.

What saist thou ?

2.5.5. 33

*¶ Quid ais ?*

PA.

Now he threa-  
          tens       more--  
                  ouer  
          that hee  
          [will do]  
          that

2.5.5. 34

*Nunc<sup>b</sup> minatur porro--*  
*se se id,*

PR.

<sup>b</sup> minatur  
minatur se id  
Et ut um se id

which is is  
woont to be::done to A-  
                  dulterers-  
(which I ne-  
ver saw :)

2.5.5. 35

*quod machis solet::*  
*(¶ quod ego nun-*  
*quam vidi)--:fieri,*

Nor would I.

2.5.5. 36

*Neque velim.*

With what boldnesse  
dares he doe such a fact?

2.5.5. 37

*Qua audacia ¶ Tantum*  
*facinus audet ?*

PA.

Why so, such a one?

2.5.5. 38

*Quid ista, tantum ?*

PR.

Why is not this a very  
| great one ?

2.5.5. 39

*An non hoc maximum*  
*est ?*

PA.

What



What  
man  
hath  
scene  
any  
man ta-  
ken — for an  
adul-  
terer in a  
— whoore-  
— house?

2.5.5. 40

¶ Quid  
homo pra-  
marbo  
vidis — in domo  
— meretri-  
— cia  
¶ Depre-  
bendi  
quen  
quam?

a tuquam.

I know not.

2.5.5. 41

Nescio.

Pr.

But that ye be  
— not igno-  
— rant of —  
— this — Pythias,

2.5.5. 42

At ne hoc nes-  
— ciatis, — Pythias,

Pa.

I say — a —  
— [and] — a —

2.5.5. 43

¶ Dico, —  
edico — :: vobis,

I denounce::vnto you

that he is our Maisters  
sonne.

2.5.5. 44

nostrum esse illum herilem  
filium.

Ha, I pray and is it he?

2.5.5. 45

Hem, ¶ obsecro an is est?

Pr.

Let not Thais  
suffer any vio-  
lence  
to be done — vpo him.

2.5.5. 46

Ne quam — in illum  
Thais vim fi-  
ri finat.

Pa.

And indeed

2.5.5. 47

¶ Atque adeo autem.

why should not I goe  
in my selfe?

2.5.5. 48

Cur non egomet intro  
eo?

Pr.

Take heed — Parmeno  
what thou dost:

2.5.5. 49

Vide — Parmeno  
¶ Quid agas:

lest: thou neither be- —:nefit him, —[and]— —:thou perish [thy —:selfe.]	2.5.5. 52	Ne: neque illi proſis, — & — —:tu pereas.
For they thinke this,	2.5.5. 53	Nam hoc putant,
whatſoeuer is done,	2.5.5. 54	¶ Quicquid factum eſt,
to take its beginning from thee.	2.5.5. 55	ex te eſſe orinum.
What ——— then- ſhal I doe wretch?	2.5.5. 56	Quid ——— igitur faciam miſer?
Or what ſhall I begin?	2.5.5. 57	¶ Quid- ue- ncipiam?
But loe,	2.5.5. 58	Ecce autem
I ſee the old  man returning out of the ——— countrie?	2.5.5. 59	video ——— rurſus reduntem ſenem,
Shall I tell him or not?	2.5.5. 60	¶ Dicam huic an non?
I will tell him by Her- ——— cules,	2.5.5. 61	dicam Hercle,
al- though I know a great- ——— miſchief ——— to bee ——— prepared ——— for me.	2.5.5. 62	eſſi ——— mihi ——— magnum ——— malum ¶ Scio pará- ——— tum.
But it is of neceſſitie,	2.5.5. 63	Sed neceſſe eſt,
that he helpe him.	2.5.5. 64	huic ut ſubueniat.
Thou art wiſe.	2.5.5. 65	Sapiſ.

PA.

Py.

I will

I will goe my wayes  
in,

2.5.5. 66

¶ Ego abeo intrò,

Do thou relate  
to him all the  
matter

in or  
der.

2.5.5. 67

tu isti narrato  
omnem rem ordine,

how it hath been done.

2.5.5. 68

ut factum fies.

fit.

*The sixth Scene of the  
fifth Act.*

LACHES an old man,  
PARMENO.

Actus quinti Scena  
sexta.

LACHES Senex,  
PARMENO.

FROM my adioyning  
Countrey house,

2.5.6. 1

¶ EX meo propinquo  
rure

L.

this commodity I reape,

2.5.6. 2

hoc capio commodi;

nei  
ther::the ha

2.5.6. 3

¶ neq; agri::  
neque urbis::odiū me vn-  
quā  
:percipis.

:tred::of the  
:::fields [or  
:::country]

nor:::of the

city doth euer  
lay hold  
on mee.

When I begin to feele  
my selfe cloyed,

2.5.6. 4

¶ Vbi<sup>a</sup> satias capis fieri,

a satietati.

I change the place.

2.5.6. 5

commūto locum.

But what is that our  
Parmeno?

2.5.6. 6

¶ sed  
ne ille noster Par-  
meno?

Dd

and

and certainly it is he

Whom do'st thou attend — *Parmeno,*

here before the door.

Who is this?

O — — — — —

ho, I am — — — — —

glad you — — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

2.5.6. 7

2.5.6. 8

2.5.6. 9

2.5.6. 10

2.5.6. 11

2.5.6. 12

2.5.6. 13

2.5.6. 14

2.5.6. 15

2.5.6. 16

2.5.6. 17

2.5.6. 18

2.5.6. 19

*Et certo ipsum est.*

*¶ Quem*

*praestolare Parmeno,*

*hic ante ostium?*

*¶ Quis homo est?*

*Ehē, saluum te*

*aduenire — bere*

*gaudeo.*

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

L.

PA.

L.

PAR.

L.

PA.

what-

what  
foener:: is done  
through  
this:: fault,  
is not  
done  
through:  
my::

2.5.6. 20

¶ quic-  
quid: huius:: factū est  
culpa: non fa-  
Etum est  
mea::

What?

2.5.6. 21

¶ Quid?

L.

indeed you haue asked  
merightly;

2.5.6. 22

recte  
sanē interrogasti,

PAR.

it had-  
beene fit that I should-  
first haue de-  
clared the-  
matter.

2.5.6. 23

oportuit ¶ rem priuam  
asse me.

Phadria bought a cer-  
taine Eunuch,

2.5.6. 24

Emit quendam Phadria  
¶ Eunuchum,

whom hee was to giue  
to this [woman.]

2.5.6. 25

quem dono huic daret.

To whom?

2.5.6. 26

Cui?

L.

To Thau.

2.5.6. 27

Thaidi.

PAR.

Hath he  
bought! I am  
vndon by Her-  
cules.

2.5.6. 28

¶ Emit! perij hercle.

L.

For how much?

2.5.6. 29

Quanti?

For twentie Mina's?

2.5.6. 30

Viginti minis.

PA.

I am dispatched, [there  
is an end of me.]

2.5.6. 31

¶ Actum est.

L.

Then	Chærea	here	2.5.6. 32	tum quādam fideli-	
	is in loue			nam amat	hic
	with a cer-			Chærea.	
	tain musical				
	[wench.]				

Ha,	what?	is in loue !	2.5.6. 33	¶ Hem quid ? amat !	L.
Doth he			2.5.6. 34	an sit	iam
know		alreadie		ille quid meretrix fiet.	
what a whore					
is ?					

What doth he come in-	2.5.6. 35	¶ An in aſſu venit ?
to the towne ?		

One miſchiefe follow-	2.5.6. 36	aliud ex alio malum.
eth another.		

Maſter, [I pray] looke	2.5.6. 37	¶ Here ne me ſpectes,	Pa.
not vpon me,			

he doth not	2.5.6. 38	me impulſore
theſe things		hæc non fa-
vpon my		cis.
inſtigatiō.		

Leaue to ſpeake of thy	2.5.6. 39	¶ Omitte de te dicere,	L.
ſelfe,			

I'le [be euen]	2.5.6. 40	ego te	furciſer,
with thee			
thou gal-			
lowes			
bearer,			

if I liue.	2.5.6. 41	¶ ſi uiuo.
------------	-----------	------------

but diſpatch	2.5.6. 42	ſed iſtuc	quic	
this,			quideſt pri-	
what			mum	
ere it				
be,		expedi.		
fiſt.				



He was  
brought in ſteed  
of that  
Eunuch to this  
Thais.

2.5.6. 43

¶ Is— pro illo  
Euncho ad Thai-  
de hanc  
dedu-  
ctus eſt.

PA.

What for the Eunuch?

2.5.6. 44

¶ Pro Eunacho  
n'?

L.

So it is.

2.5.6. 45

Sic eſt:

PA.

him::they  
:haue::ap  
:prehē-  
:ded— ſince  
[and]  
::bound for-  
an a-  
dul-  
terer with  
in.

2.5.6. 46

bunc::— pro  
ma-  
clo  
poſtea  
¶ Compre-  
hendere  
[et]  
::ſolus  
ere.

I am ſlaine.

2.5.6. 47

occidi.

L.

See the boldneſſe of  
whoores.

2.5.6. 48

¶ Andaciam meretricum  
ſpecta.

PA.

Is—  
there—  
any—  
other::euill  
[or]  
::damage—  
::remaining which—  
thou—  
haſt not  
told?

2.5.6. 49

Num  
quid eſt—  
¶ aliud::mali,  
::damna  
[ve], quod non  
dixiſti  
¶ Reli-  
quom?

L.

a dixeris.

So much there is [and  
no more.]

2.5.6. 50

tantum eſt.

PA.

Doe I  
linger—to break  
in—hither?

2.5.6. 51

Ceſſa— buc-  
intro irram-  
pere?

L.

There is no doubt,	2.5.6. 52	¶ <i>Non dubium est,</i>
but some	2.5.6. 53	<i>quin mihi</i>
great mis-		<i>magnum</i>
chiefe will		<i>est malum:</i>
light vpon		
me		
from this		
matter:		
faue	2.5.6. 54	¶ <i>nisi, quia</i>
that- be		<i>necesse</i>
cause it was		<i>se fuit hoc</i>
neces-		<i>fa-</i>
sary to do		<i>cere,</i>
this ;		
for this I reioyce,	2.5.6. 55	<i>id gaudeo,</i>
that some	2.5.6. 56	¶ <i>Propter me</i>
euil wil be		<i>hisce aliquid</i>
fall these		<i>esse euentu-</i>
[women] -- for my sake.		<i>rum mali.</i>
For this good while	2.5.6. 57	¶ <i>Nam iam diu</i>
the old man sought	2.5.6. 58	<i>aliquam causam quare-</i>
some occasion,		<i>bat senex,</i>
whereby he might doe	2.5.65. 9	¶ <i>Quam obrem in signe a-</i>
[them] some notable		<i>liquid faceres.</i>
[mischiefe.]		
He hath	2.5.6. 60	<i>Is</i>
found [what] he		<i>nunc</i>
sought.		<i>repperit.</i>

*The seventh Scene of the  
fift Act.*

PYTHIAS, PARMENO

Here			
hath			
no			
thing			
befal			
len me,	by		
	Pol-		
	luxes		
	tem-		
	ple-	this-	
		good-	
		while,	which
		I-	
		would	ra-
			ther-
		wish-	
		to	
		hap-	
		pen,	

then	than	even	
		now	the old
			man came
			-wandering in-
			to vs:

he ministred  
matter of  
laughter to :: me  
:: alone,

who knew/what he  
-feared. -

But/what is this?

2.5.7. 1

Py.  
N<sup>un-</sup>quam ade-  
pol-  
quicquam iam-  
dis- quod ma-  
gis-  
velit  
eue-  
nire,  
¶ Mibi-  
uenit,

2.5.7. 2

quam quod modo senex intro-  
ad nos  
venit-  
errans:

2.5.7. 3

¶ Mibi:  
sola :: ridiculo fuit,

2.5.7. 4

qua- quid simeret  
sciebam.

2.5.7. 5

¶ Quid hoc  
-autem est?

Py.

Pa.

Now I come forth for — that [intent]	2.5.7. 6	Nunc id prôdeo,	Py.
that I might meet with <i>Parmeno.</i>	2.5.7. 7	ut conueniam <i>Parmeno-</i> <i>nem.</i>	
But where is he I pray — — — you?	2.5.7. 8	¶ Sed ubi obsecro— — est?	
What doth this [wench] — seek for me?	2.5.7. 9	— me=— n' querit hac?	PA.
But lo I see him.	2.5.7. 10	atque ecum video:	Py.
I will goe to [him.]	2.5.7. 11	adibo.	
What is — the matter thou imperti- — nēt [wench?]	2.5.7. 12	¶ Quid est inēpta?	PA.
What dost thou mean?	2.5.7. 13	quid tibi vis?	
Why dost thou laugh?	2.5.7. 14	quid rides?	
What, do'st continue?	2.5.7. 15	— pergi=— n'?	
I am vndone.	2.5.7. 16	Perj.	Py.
I am weary — wretch [that I am] — already— with laugh- ing at thee.	2.5.7. 17	¶ Defessa — iam sum misera a te — ridendo.	a Det
Why so?	2.5.7. 18	Quid ita?	PA.
Dost thou aske?	2.5.7. 19	Rogitas?	Py.
		Ine-	

Ine-  
uer::law, ::  
-:|nor|:-  
-:|hal|:-  
-:|see|:- by-  
-:|Pol-  
-:|luxes  
-:|tem-  
-:|ple,  
-:|foo  
-:|lister  
-:|fellow.

2.5.7. 20

¶ Nūquam  
bominem ſul-  
tiorem::vidi,  
-:|neſ|  
-:|videbo.

Hah,  
I cannot ſufficiently-  
relate—

2.5.7. 21

Ab,  
¶ non poſſum ſatis  
narrare

what ſport  
thou haſt mi-  
niſtred— within.

2.5.7. 22

quos ludos præbueris intus.

But heretofore

2.5.7. 24

¶ At etiam primo,

I thought  
thee a craftie, ::  
-:|and|:-  
-:|well|:-  
-:|spoken a fellow.

2.5.7. 25

Callidum::  
¶ diſertum:: credidi homi-  
nem.

What?

2.5.7. 26

¶ Quid?

What ſtrait-  
way— was  
it fit  
for  
thee to be-  
leeue  
theſe  
things that I  
ſayd?

2.5.7. 27

¶ illico  
ne- credere  
-:|qua-  
-:|dixi  
-:|oportu-  
-:|ere?

Pa.

Pr.

or diddest thou grieue for the wicked act, [or thinke it too lit- tle,]	2.5.7. 28	¶ An panitēbas flagitiū,
which the Youth had done—by thy de- uice,	2.5.7. 29	quod fecisses ¶ adolescens, se aushōre
vnlesse thou mightest ouer & about—also discouer the wretch vnto [his] father?	2.5.7. 30	nō miserū infuper etiam patri indicā- res?
For, what mind dooft thou thinke hee was—then of,	2.5.7. 31	¶ nam quid illi cre- dis animi—tum fuisse,
When his father saw him in that garment?	2.5.7. 32	vbi vestem vidis ¶ illam esse eum indutam pa- ter?
What is the matter?	2.5.7. 33	Quid est?
Do'st thou vnder- stand that thou art vndone—now?	2.5.7. 34	scis se perijisse? iam
Haa, what saydft thou—thou lewd. [queane,]	2.5.7. 35	¶ Hem quid dixisti pessu- ma?
		What,

PA.  
a dixisti.



What, didst thou tel a lie?	2.5.7. 36	an   uenta es?
Dooft thou laugh too?	2.5.7. 37	etiam rides?
What doth it seeme to thee so pleasant a peece of kna- uerie,	2.5.7. 38	¶ Itā ne lepidum tibi uisum est scelus,
to laugh at vs?	2.5.7. 39	nos irridere?
Exceeding [pleasant.]	2.5.7. 40	Nimium.
Yes if thou canst carrie it away vnpunished.	2.5.7. 41	¶ Siquidem istuc impu- ne habueris.
True.	2.5.7. 42	Verum.
I will repay [thee] by Hercu- les.	2.5.7. 43	Reddam   hercle.
I beleue [thee;]	2.5.7. 44	Credo;
but thou must take day for that per- chāce	2.5.7. 45	¶ sed in diem istuc Par est mono for- tasse,
Par- me- no,		
which thou threatnest.	2.5.7. 46	quod minitāra.
Thou shalt hang presently,	2.5.7. 47	¶ Tu iam pendebis,
that doost ennoble the foolish Youth with vil- lanies,	2.5.7. 48	qui stultum adolescentulū nobilitas ¶ flagitijs,

Pr.  
sc. lepidum.

PAR.

Pr.

PA.

Pr.

b denobili-  
par.

and [then] discouerest  
him.

2.5.7. 49

Et eundem indicas.

Both of them wil make  
thee an example.

2.5.7. 50

Utique in te exempla  
edent.

I am nobodie.

2.5.7. 51

Nullus sum.

PA.

This honour  
is done thee for that  
gift.

2.5.7. 52

hic ——— pro illo munere  
tibi honas  
est habitus.

PR.

I am gone.

2.5.7. 53

Ab eo.

I perish  
wretch to day  
like a  
Ratte  
rho  
rough  
myne  
owne  
disco  
uering  
[my  
selfe.]

2.5.7. 54

Egomet ——— meo  
indicio  
miser quasi  
forex ——— bodie  
perij.

PA.

*The eighth Scene of  
the fifth Act.*

GNATHO, THRASO.

What now?

2.5.8. 1

Actus quinti, Sce-  
na octaua.

GNATHO, THRASO.

Quid nunc?

GR.

with

With \_\_\_\_\_  
 what \_\_\_\_\_  
 hope, :: \_\_\_\_\_  
 —|or| :: \_\_\_\_\_  
 with \_\_\_\_\_  
 what \_\_\_\_\_  
 inten \_\_\_\_\_  
 tion —::doe wee—  
 —:come —hi—  
 —————there?

2.5.8. 2

*Qua spe* :: \_\_\_\_\_  
 —|ant| :: \_\_\_\_\_  
*quo consilio* :: \_\_\_\_\_ *huc*  
 —————:imius?

What doe \_\_\_\_\_  
 you goe a \_\_\_\_\_  
 bout —————*Thrafo?*

2.5.8. 3

*quid<sup>a</sup> captas* | *Thrafo?**a inceptas.*

What | *le?* | that I \_\_\_\_\_  
 —————may::yeald—  
 —————my selfe  
 —————vp to  
 —————*Thais,*  
 —————|and|  
 —————::do what  
 —————:thee bid—  
 —————:deth.

2.5.8. 4

ne? | *¶ Eg=* \_\_\_\_\_  
 —————*ut::Thaidi me*  
 —————:dedam,  
 —————:|&|  
 —————:facia quod  
 —————inbeas.

THR.

What is the matter?

2.5.8. 5

*Quid est?*

GN.

Why not as well? as

2.5.8. 6

*¶ Quib<sup>b</sup> imus* | *quam* —

THA.

*Hercules* serued *Omphale?*

2.5.8. 7

*Hercules seruivis Omphale;**b minus  
buit.*

I like the example.

2.5.8. 8

*Exemplum places.*

GN.

I would I \_\_\_\_\_  
 might see your head—  
 —————knocked—  
 —————with a fan—  
 —————dall.

2.5.8. 9

*¶ utinam* | *sibi comittigari*  
*videam* —————*sandalio caput.*

But the dore  
creeketh at her  
[house,]

2.5.8. 10

¶ Sed fores cre-  
puere ab eâ,

I am vndone.

2.5.8. 11

Perij.

But what mischiefe is  
this?

2.5.8. 12

— Quid hoc  
autem est mali?

THR.

I had neuer seene this  
[man:]

2.5.8. 13

¶ Hunc ego nunquam vi-  
deram :

And what is the  
matter that  
he cometh  
leaping out, now-  
in such  
hast?

2.5.8. 14

a & iam.  
hic quidnam  
properans  
profsit?

a et iam  
quidnam  
properans  
hinc.

*The ninth Scene of the  
fift Act.*

CHÆREA, PARMENO,  
PHÆDRIA, GNATHO,  
THRASO.

O [My]  
coun-  
trymen, doth any  
man liue  
more  
happy  
than  
my selfe, this-  
day?

2.5.9. 1

¶ O Popu-  
lâres, ecquis  
me: vinit hō-  
diē  
fortunā-  
tior?

CHÆ.

No man  
at all — by Hercules:

2.5.9. 2

¶ Nemo Herclē  
quisquam:]

for

for in me	2.5.9. 3	<i>nam in me</i>	
the gods haue mani— shewen all testly— their power,	2.5.9. 4	<i>di potestatem suam, ¶ Omnem osten- dere,</i>	<i>planè</i>
to whom fo many happi- nesses come flocking to gether— on the fo- daine.	2.5.9. 5	<i>Cui— tam sú- bisò tot b congruèrim còmoda.</i>	<i>b Contige- runt.</i>
Why is he so glad?	2.5.9. 6	<i>¶ Quid hic latus est?</i>	<i>PA.</i>
O my <i>Parmeno</i> ,	2.5.9. 7	<i>O Pármeno mi,</i>	<i>CHÆ.</i>
O— ::the deuifer, — ::the beginner, — ::the perfecter of all my delights:	2.5.9. 8	<i>O meárum vo- luptátum óm- nium— ¶ ::inuentor, — ::inceptor, — ::perfector.</i>	<i>c inceptor.</i>
Knowest thou mee in what ioyes I am?	2.5.9. 9	<i>Scin' me, in quibus sim- gándijs?</i>	
Knowest thou that my <i>Pamphila</i> is found a citi- zen?	2.5.9. 10	<i>¶ Scis Pámphilam me- am inuentam ciuem?</i>	
I haue heard [fo.]	2.5.9. 11	<i>audiui.</i>	<i>PA.</i>
Knowest thou that shee is espoused to me?	2.5.9. 12	<i>Scis sponsam mihi?</i>	<i>C.</i>
That is wel, as the Gods shall loue me.	2.5.9. 13	<i>¶ Benè, ita me Dì a- ment, factum.</i>	<i>P.</i>

What do you  
— hear  
— him — what he  
— — — faith ?

2.5.9. 14

Audis  
n' tu illum — quid ait ?

GN.

And then besides,

2.5.9. 15

Tum autem,

C.

I am  
glad that — *Pha* —  
— *dria* —  
— :: my : —  
— : bro : —  
— : ther :: enioyeth  
— all loue  
— in quiet-  
— nesse :

2.5.9. 16

*Phx* —  
— driz :: —  
— *meo* —  
— *fratri* :: —  
*gandeo* — :: amorē esse  
— :: omnem in  
— :: tranquillo :

there is [but] one house  
[made of both,]

2.5.9. 17

*una est domus :*

*Thais* hath re-  
commended —  
her selfe to my-  
fathers — :: tuition —  
— : — [and] —  
— :: protection,

2.5.9. 18

*Thais patri* —  
*se commēdauit in :: clientelā*  
— : [G] —  
— :: fidem,

she hath giuen herselfe  
to vs.

2.5.9. 19

*nobis dedis se.*

*Thais* — then —  
is wholly your —  
brothers ?

2.5.9. 20

*Fratri* — *igitur*  
*Thais tota est ?*

PA.

Yea indeed.

2.5.9. 21

*Scilicet.*

C.

Why here is —  
now — another —  
— matter — for vs —  
— — to be —  
— — glad at,

2.5.9. 22

*Iam hoc a-*  
— *liud est quod gan-*  
— *deamus,*

PA.

the



the souldier is driven  
out of dores.

2.5.9. 23

miles pellitur foras.

The doe  
thou  
take  
order that  
my  
bro  
ther where  
euer he  
be  
may  
heare  
these  
things out of  
hand.

2.5.9. 24

frater  
fac  
hec au-  
diat.

CHÆ.

I will goe home [ and  
looke for him. ]

2.5.9. 25

Visam a domum.

PA.  
a domi.

Do'st thou make  
any doubt

Gna-  
tho,

2.5.9. 26

Numquid Gnatho-  
dubitas,

TH.

but that I  
am lost for euer.

2.5.9. 27

quin ego perpetuo  
perierim?

Without  
doubt I thinke  
[so.]

2.5.9. 28

Sine dubia opinor.

G.

What should  
I call to mind first? or,

2.5.9. 29

Quid com-  
memorem? primum aut

CH.

whom should I chiefly  
praise?

2.5.9. 30

quem laudem maxime?

him who  
gaue me  
counsel that I  
should  
doe  
[it.]

2.5.9. 31

illi qui mihi  
dedit con-  
silium ut fac-  
erem?

a se laudem?

or [should  
I praise]  
my selfe that durst  
vndertake  
[it?]

2.5.9. 32

an b me qui ausus sum  
incipere?

b se. laudem

Or whether

2.5.9. 33

an

should I  
praise For-  
tune, who was  
the Go-  
uerneffe,

2.5.9. 34

Fortunam  
collaudem, qua guberna-  
rix fuit,

who  
con-  
clu-  
ded:: so ma-  
ny  
:: so  
:: great things so  
op-  
por-  
tune  
ly in-  
one  
day

2.5.9. 35

qua:: totius  
:: tatus:: tam  
:: op-  
:: por-  
:: tu-  
:: ne, in-  
conclusa:: una  
det

or  
[should  
I praise] my fa-  
thers:: sweete  
ness,  
and  
:: calinesse?

2.5.9. 36

an mei  
patris:: festiuitatem,  
facilitate pc

a felicitate  
tem.  
c se. laudem.

O Ioue,

2.5.9. 37

O Iupiter,

pre-

preferue these  
blessings to vs I be-  
[speech-  
[thee.]

2.5.9. 38

*¶ serua* *obsecro*  
*has nobis bona.*

O Gods your faith,  
What incredible  
things hath *Par-*  
*meno* told me—euen  
now?

2.5.9. 39

*Dij vestram fidem,*

PHÆ.

2.5.9. 40

*incredibilia*  
*¶ Parmeno* *modo*  
*que narrauit?*

But where is my bro-  
ther?

2.5.9. 41

*sed vbi est frater?*

here he is at hand.

2.5.9. 42

*Præsto adest.*

C.

I am ioyed.

2.5.9. 43

*¶ Gaudeo.*

PHÆ.

I beleue [you well]e-  
nough:

2.5.9. 44

*Satis credo.*

C.

Bro-  
ther there is—  
nothing  
more wor-  
thie to be  
loued,  
than this—  
—your *Thais.*

2.5.9. 45

*nihil est Thai-*  
*de* *hæc*  
*—tua*  
*frater? dignius ¶ quod-*  
*ametur*

she is—[so  
a fauoreffe to all  
[our] familie.

2.5.9. 46

*nostra est omni fau-*  
*trix familie.*

Whow doe you praise  
her to me?

2.5.9. 47

*Huiusmodi ¶ illa laudas?*

PHÆ.

I am vndone,  
by how lesse hope there  
is,

2.5.9. 48

*Perij,*

T.

2.5.9. 49

*quantum minus spei est,*

by so much the more I  
loue.

2.5.9. 50

. tanto magis amo.

I beseech  
[thee] — Gnatho,

2.5.9. 51

¶ Obsecro Gnatho,

My hope is in thee.

2.5.9. 52

in te spes est.

What would you haue  
me doe?

2.5.9. 53

Quid vis faciam?

Gn.

bring this to —  
passe — by intreaties,  
— : — [or] —  
— : — for money,

2.5.9. 54

perficere hoc: ¶ precibus,  
:: pretio,

T.

that I may  
stick in some  
place — at length,

2.5.9. 55

ut heream in  
parte aliqua — tandem,

a tamen.

about Thais.

2.5.9. 56

apud Thaidem.

It is hard.

2.5.9. 57

¶ Difficile est.

G.

If thou take any thing  
to heart,

2.5.9. 58

si quid<sup>b</sup> collibuit,Thr.  
b collibuit.

I know thee:

2.5.9. 59

noni te.

if thou bring this to  
passe,

2.5.9. 60

Hoc si effeceris,

desire of me  
any : gift,

2.5.9. 61

¶ quod vis: donum,

: — or —  
: — reward,

2.5.9. 62

: — et  
: — premio

thou shalt obtaine it.

2.5.9. 63

a me optato:  
id optatum feres.

G.

[Say you] so?

2.5.9. 64

¶ Itane?

So it shall be.

2.5.9. 64

Sic eris.

Thr.

if

If I bring this to passe,	2.5.9. 65	<i>si hoc officio,</i>	
I require,	2.5.9. 66	<i>postulo,</i>	
that your	2.5.9. 67	<i>ut mihi</i>	
house may		<i>sua domus</i>	<i>¶ se: presente,</i>
stand open to			<i>absente,</i>
me		<i>patreat :</i>	
in your			
presence,			
[and]			
[in your]			
absence.			
that there be	2.5.9. 68	<i>innocato ut</i>	
a place for me		<i>sit locus</i>	<i>¶ semper.</i>
always			
vnbidden.			
I ingage my credit that	2.5.9. 69	<i>Do fidem ita futurum.</i>	
it shall be so.			
I will set about it.	2.5.9. 70	<i>Assingar.</i>	
Whom doe	2.5.9. 71	<i>Quem</i>	<i>hic</i>
I heare		<i>ego audio?</i>	
in this			
place?			
O Thraſo,	2.5.9. 72	<i>O Thraſo,</i>	
God saue you. [both.]	2.5.9. 73	<i>Saluete.</i>	
thou	2.5.9. 74	<i>Tu fortasse quaſa-</i>	
know-		<i>ſta</i>	<i>hic</i>
eſt not per		<i>ſiens</i>	
chace		<i>¶ neſ-</i>	
what		<i>ſt.</i>	
things			
haue			
been			
done			
here			
I know.	2.5.9. 75	<i>Scio.</i>	

GN.

THR.

GN.

PHÆ.

TH.

Why doe I see thee— then in the parts of the [towne:]	2.5.9. 76	<i>Cur te— ergo in his ego conspicer regionib'?</i>	PHÆ.
Trusting vpon you.	2.5.9. 77	<i>¶ Vobis fretus.</i>	THR.
Knowest thou how [thou doost] trust?	2.5.9. 78	<i>Scin' quādam fretus?</i>	PHÆ.
Souldier I tell thee,	2.5.9. 79	<i>miles edico sibi,</i>	
if I find thee— in this [Mar- ket] place	2.5.9. 80	<i>¶ si — in plateā hāc te offendero,</i>	
euer hereafter,	2.5.9. 81	<i>post vnam,</i>	
it will not serue thy turne to tell me,	2.5.9. 82	<i>nihil quod dicas mihi,</i>	
I sought another,	2.5.9. 83	<i>¶ alium quærēbam,</i>	
my way lay this way:	2.5.9. 84	<i>iter hāc habui,</i>	
thou art a lost man.	2.5.9. 85	<i>peristi.</i>	
Fie,	2.5.9. 86	<i>Eia,</i>	GN.
that is not fit.	2.5.9. 87	<i>hanc sic decet,</i>	
It is sayd.	2.5.9. 88	<i>¶ Dictum est,</i>	PH.
I am not acquainted with this so proud fash- ions of yours.	2.5.9. 89	<i>Non cognosco vestrum tam superbum.</i>	GN. a nosco sc. genus.
So it shall bee.	2.5.9. 90	<i>sic eris.</i>	PHÆ.
First heare me in a few [words,]	2.5.9. 91	<i>¶ prius, audite pauca,</i>	GN.

which



which when I shall  
haue said,

2.5.9. 92

*quodcum dixerō,*

if it like[you,]

2.5.9. 93

*si placueris,*

doe[it] yee.

2.5.9. 94

*¶ Facisote,*

Let vs heare[him.]

2.5.9. 95

*audiamus.*

Thrafo stand you

2.5.9. 96

*tu con-*

aside

*cede**paullulum*

there

a lit

tle.

Thrafo.

First of all,

2.5.9. 97

*¶ Principio,*

I

2.5.9. 98

*ego vos::*

would

*dere*

haue::you

*ambos::hoc mihi**veho-*

::both:

ear-

*menter*

nest-

ly

*ve-**lim, ::*

::to be

leue

me

this,

that what

2.5.9. 99

*¶ Me,**huius-*

locuer

*quis*

I doe

*quid*

I do

*facio,*

it

chief

*id fa-*

ly

*cere*

for

*max-**ime**-causa*

my

own

sake,

*med.*

but

2.5.9. 100

*¶ Verum.*

if the same be profita-  
ble for you,

2.5.9. 101

*Idem sibi vobis prodest,*

PH.

GN.

it isig-  
norance that you should  
not do it.

2.5.9.102

vos non fa-  
cere,  
inſcitia eſt.

What is it?

2.5.9.103

¶ Quid iſeſt?

Phæ.  
Gn.

I am of  
opinion that::the foul-  
dier  
:: [your] ri-  
ual is to be  
receaued.

miſitem  
riualem::  
ego ::recipien-  
::dum  
cenſeo.

Ha [to be receaued?

2.5.9.104

Hem ¶ Recipiendum?

Phæ.

Doe but thinke vpon it:

2.5.9.105

Cõgita modo:

Gn.

you::liue  
with  
her by  
Her-  
cules Pha-  
dria  
&::at  
great  
expence  
[for in  
deed]  
you::keepe a  
a bounti-  
full table.

Tu:: Her-  
clè-  
::cum illa, Pha-  
dria,  
| & |  
::libenter  
::viviſ,  
etenim  
::bene li-  
benter  
::victiſas:

And [you haue]

2.5.9.107

¶ Et quod deſ,  
paſſulum: &

little to  
reue and

it is of  
necceſſi-  
ty that you re-  
ceiue much,

2.5.9.108

necceſſe eſt, multum acci-  
pere Thai-  
dem;

2.5.9.109

that

that lhee may apply her felfe to your loue,	2.5.9.116	¶ <i>Pr tuu amba, suppedi tave possit, — amb vides ney qd m. vewe mnd sine sumptu tuo.</i>
without your cost.	2.5.9.111	
For all these things	2.5.9.112	¶ <i>Ad omnia hac</i>
there is	2.5.9.113	— <i>magis opportu</i>
no man more fit,	4.1.9.2.2	— <i>nec</i>
— nor —		— <i>magis exusu tuo</i>
— more for —	2.1.9.2.2	¶ <i>Nemo</i>
— your turne.	2.1.9.2.2	<i>est</i>
¶ First of all	2.5.9.114	<i>Principio</i>
He — [both] —	2.5.9.115	— <i>habes quod des,</i>
hath to giue,		— <i>non</i>
— and —		— <i>dat nemo largior. m::</i>
he giueth, no man more	2.5.9.116	— <i>plene abund</i>
plentifully :		
He is :: a foole,	2.5.9.117	¶ <i>Fatum est, w a t t t</i>
— a [fellow] with —	4.1.9.2.2	— <i>insulsus,</i>
— out salt,		— <i>ardus:</i>
— a dull [cox —		
— :combe:]		
he snoreth	2.5.9.118	<i>stertit .no </i>
[both] —	2.5.9.119	<i>noctis est, —</i>
— night —	4.1.9.2.2	— <i>[q] —</i>
— and —		— <i>dies,</i>
— day —	1.1.9.2.2	— <i>est</i>
Nor need you feare	2.5.9.120	¶ <i>Nequa istum metuas</i>
him		
¶ Tell the woman fall in	2.5.9.121	— <i>ne ames mater!</i>
loue [with him:]		

that you may  
easily drine  
him away when you  
will.

2.5.9.122

a facile pellas ubi uelis.

a pellas fa-  
cile.

What shall we doe?

2.5.9.123

¶ Quid agimus?

P.

Moreover, this like  
wife,

2.5.9.124

pratered, hoc uisam,

G.

which I esteeme to be  
the verie chiefest,

2.5.9.125

quod ego uel primum pu-  
ro,

he entertai-  
neth a man no  
man: better, doubt-  
lesse,  
nor  
more  
bundantly.

2.5.9.126

¶ Accipit  
hominem  
nemo: melius,  
neque  
prolixius.

It is a wonder,

2.5.9.127

¶ Mirum

P.

but we haue  
need of this  
man vpon any  
conditi-

2.5.9.128

ni illic homine quoquo-  
modo  
facto  
opus est.

I thinke the same,

2.5.9.129

Idem arbitror.

C.

Yee do verie well,

2.5.9.130

¶ Recte facitis.

this one thing like  
wife

2.5.9.131

unum  
hoc uis oro,

G.

I intreat you,

2.5.9.132

ut me in uestrum gregem  
recipiam.

that you receiue me in-  
to your companie.

I rowle

from this stone long enough now.	2.5.9.133	hoc saxū b voluo Recipimus.	verso.
We receive thee,	2.5.9.134	et te libenter	P.
and willingly	2.5.9.135	ut	CH.
But	2.5.9.136	ego: pro	GN.
I for this	2.5.9.137	istoc Pharis	
& you	2.5.9.138	Pharis	
Chares	2.5.9.139	Chares	
do drink this man to you to be	2.5.9.140	Thraso labi vis accede.	
and laugh	2.5.9.141	Obsecro te quid agimus?	
ed at			
I like it [well.]	2.5.9.138	Placet	C.
He is worthy	2.5.9.139	et Dignus est.	P.
Thraso when you draw neere.	2.5.9.140	Thraso labi vis accede.	G.
I beseech thee what do we?	2.5.9.141	Obsecro te quid agimus?	THR.

What these men [knew you not:]	2.5.9.142	¶ Quid? isti te ignore- bant?
After that I had informed them of your fa- shions,	2.5.9.143	postquam eis mores osten- distus,
and praised [you]	2.5.9.144	¶ Et collaudauit
according to your actions [&] virtues,	2.5.9.145	secundum facta [&] virtutes
I obtained [my re- quest.]	2.5.9.146	¶ Impetraui.
Thou hast done well,	2.5.9.147	Bene fecisti,
I thank [thee] very heartily.	2.5.9.148	gratiam habeo nam
And indeed I was ne- uer any where,	2.5.9.149	¶ Nunquam etiam fui usquam,
but all did loue me very much.	2.5.9.150	quin me omnes amarent
Did not I tell [you] that in this [man] was the [pure] Armenian eloquence?	2.5.9.151	¶ Dixi ego in hoc esse vobis ut ibi gloriamini
	2.5.9.152	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.153	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.154	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.155	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.156	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.157	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.158	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.159	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.160	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.161	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.162	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.163	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.164	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.165	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.166	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.167	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.168	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.169	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.170	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.171	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.172	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.173	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.174	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.175	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.176	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.177	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.178	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.179	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.180	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.181	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.182	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.183	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.184	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.185	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.186	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.187	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.188	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.189	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.190	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.191	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.192	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.193	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.194	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.195	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.196	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.197	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.198	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.199	¶ Dixi
	2.5.9.200	¶ Dixi

Gn.

Thr.

G.

There



There was nothing left out.

Goethis way all yee.

Fare yee well, and

## Clappe your hands.

I haue reherfed, [recited or read out the the Comedie.]

2.594153

2.4.9. 154

2.5.9. 155

The basic answer was

Valère, — 18,

**Plánujte.**

*Rechenfusi.*

**CALL.**

*Ff N IS.*

*Errors to be corrected.*

Page 23. clause 68. continuo, read, *continuo*. 23.84. things *r. finger*. 24.90. wa. *r. was*.  
27.131. brought *r. be brought*. 32.191. know. *r. know*. 33.211. qui, read *quid*. 43.11.  
latin. *r. lati*. hoc. *r. n' hoc*. 46.59 indulgim. *r. indulgeo*. 49.1. inquam. *r. inquam*. 51.30.  
plagus. *r. plagas*. 65.20. amare. *r. amare*. 78.3 what mischief. *r. what a mischief*. 76.169.  
fratres. *r. fratris*. 83.261. que. *r. que*. 84.279. put CHÆ in the margin. 88.34. ut vp T.  
in the margin a clause higher. 89.47. put vp *pulchra* a line higher. 91.62. *forti*. *r. forti*.  
68. he. *r. ha*. 100.39. iube. *r. iube te*. 11.ocyu. read, *ocyu*. 105.83 *pulchre* & a  
line lower, and draw down two lines one between *prims*, and *introd*. 116.3. put CH  
between *prims* and *et*. 114.4 draw, *ut de symbolis effemus*, a line lower. 116.3. put CH  
to the first clause, draw a line between the 2, and the 3. clause, *ar*. Put out the line  
drawn between, *namque*, and *insequitur*. 127.79. abedam. *r. fcedam*. 131.150. put  
AN 40 clause 146 & in place thereof put CHÆ. 133.7. nequam. *r. nequam*. 135.21. agre  
*r. agre*. 139.24. couetry. *r. country*. 141.1. I. *r. I*. 147.21. heard. *r. I had heard*.  
147.25. you. *r. you*? du *etum*. *r. du *etum**? 150.66. heard. *r. I heard*, put out that line  
drawn down before, *tell*, and that line that answers, in the latine. 151.73. *in*. *r. in*  
*is*. 156.131 put the line between, *what*, and *do*, *an* between *n'*, and *Chremem* in the  
latine. 157.13. *scibo*. *r. scibo*. 164.45. militum. *r. item*. *militem* in the margin, read  
*militum* tecum. *r. fecum*. 166.68. A misse. *r. a misse*. 168. for the figure that notes the  
Scene, being 6 make 7. through the whole page. 169.13. read thus,

ubi: inturio  
est: Tanga  
: | & |  
: manipulus  
furnum.



